



**EDIZIONE RICORDI**

**E. R. 2.**

# **L. VAN BEETHOVEN**

## **Sonate**

**per Pianoforte**

**( Casella )**

Volume II.

**G. RICORDI & C.**

**MILANO**

**ROMA - NAPOLI - PALERMO**

( IMPRIMÉ EN ITALIE )

( Copyright MCMXIX, by G. Ricordi & Co. )

( PRINTED IN ITALY )





*A. J. Philipp*

*al collega illustre, all'amico carissimo,  
dedica questa non lieve "fatica", didattica*

*A. C.*  
*Roma, 1919.*

---

# SONATE

PER  
PIANOFORTE

DI

## L. VAN BEETHOVEN

Nuova edizione critica, riveduta e corretta

da

ALFREDO CASELLA

E.R. 1.

Volume I.

E.R. 2.

Volume II.

E.R. 3.

Volume III.

---

EDIZIONE RICORDI

( Copyright MCMXIX & MCMXX, by G. Ricordi & Co. )

( IMPRIMÉ EN ITALIE )

( PRINTED IN ITALY )



# L. van BEETHOVEN

## SONATE

### TAVOLA TEMATICA

#### Table thématique

#### Thematic table

1. *Allegro*  
*p* Op. 2, N° 1. Vol. I. pag. 1

2. *Allegro vivace*  
*p* Op. 2, N° 2. Vol. I. pag. 22

3. *Allegro con brio*  
*p* Op. 2, N° 3. Vol. I. pag. 48

4. *Allegro molto e con brio*  
*pp* Op. 7. Vol. I. pag. 79

5. *Allegro molto e con brio*  
*f* Op. 10, N° 1. Vol. I. pag. 44

6. *Allegro*  
*p* Op. 10, N° 2. Vol. I. pag. 129

7. *Presto*  
*p* Op. 10, N° 3. Vol. I. pag. 145

8. *Grave*  
*fp* Op. 13. Vol. I. pag. 169

9. *Allegro*  
*p* Op. 14, N° 1. Vol. I. pag. 191

10. *Allegro*  
*p* Op. 14, N° 2. Vol. I. pag. 208

11. *Allegro con brio*  
*p* Op. 22. Vol. I. pag. 227

12. *Andante con Variazioni*  
*p* Op. 26. Vol. I. pag. 254

13. *Andante*  
*pp* Op. 27, N° 1. Vol. II. pag. 1

14. *Adagio sostenuto*  
*pp* Op. 27, N° 2. Vol. II. pag. 19

15. *Allegro*  
*p* Op. 28. Vol. II. pag. 37

16. *Allegro vivace*  
*f* Op. 31, N° 1. Vol. II. pag. 64

17. *Largo* *Allegro*  
*pp* Op. 31, N° 2. Vol. II. pag. 96

18. *Allegro*  
*p* Op. 31, N° 3. Vol. II. pag. 125

19. *Andante*  
*p* *rit.* *mfp* Op. 49, N° 1. Vol. II. pag. 154

20. *Allegro ma non troppo*  
*p* Op. 49, N° 2. Vol. II. pag. 164

21. *Allegro con brio*  
*pp* Op. 53. Vol. II. pag. 173

22. *In tempo di Minuetto*  
*p* Op. 54. Vol. II. pag. 213

23. *Allegro assai*  
*pp* Op. 57. Vol. II. pag. 228

24. *Adagio cantabile*  
*p* Op. 78. Vol. III. pag. 1

25. *Presto, alla tedesca*  
*f* Op. 79. Vol. III. pag. 14

26. *Adagio*  
*p* *espress.* Op. 81<sup>a</sup>. Vol. III. pag. 26

27. *Con vivacità*  
*f* Op. 90. Vol. III. pag. 47

28. *Allegretto, ma non troppo*  
*p* Op. 101. Vol. III. pag. 66

29. *Allegro*  
*f* Op. 106. Vol. III. pag. 90

30. *Vivace, ma non troppo*  
*p dolce* Op. 109. Vol. III. pag. 144

31. *Moderato*  
*p* Op. 110. Vol. III. pag. 170

32. *Maestoso*  
*f* Op. 111. Vol. III. pag. 193

## PREFAZIONE

Il primo problema da risolvere, quando si tratta di preparare una nuova edizione delle *Sonate* per pianoforte di Beethoven, è questo: devesi ricostituire il semplice testo originale (come si sa, assai imperfetto), oppure completarlo, mettendo in luce tutte quelle infinite intenzioni che esistono allo stato « latente » nella grafia troppo rudimentale di Beethoven?

Il quesito si risolve senza difficoltà, secondo gli scopi di ogni edizione. Se questa è destinata a pochi artisti i quali intuiscono fraternamente i pensieri più reconditi dei grandi creatori, non vi è dubbio che il testo originale è più che bastevole per tali eccezionali interpreti. Se Beethoven indicava sommariamente le sue volontà, Bach le taceva del tutto; eppure ciò non ha impedito a un Mendelssohn, un Joachim o un Busoni di trovarne e di fissarne una interpretazione che si può ritenere in gran parte conforme al pensiero del vecchio « Cantore ».

Ma qualora invece l'edizione (come nel presente caso) abbia specialmente obbiettivi didattici, allora la faccenda è ben diversa. Come accennavo poco sopra, ai tempi di Beethoven l'arte delle indicazioni interpretative era ancora ai suoi inizi. Il compositore moderno fissa tutti i più piccoli, impercettibili particolari della sua interpretazione. Invece, sul cominciare dell'800, gli autori si contentavano d'indicazioni generali, lasciando all'esecutore una libertà molto più larga (forse che gli interpreti di allora meritassero maggior fiducia di quelli moderni?!). Non è qui il luogo per discutere se quegli autori avessero torto o ragione; il fatto sta che, attraverso il secolo scorso sino ai nostri giorni, le indicazioni interpretative si sono andate moltiplicando senza posa, limitando moltissimo la preparazione analitica ed intuitiva sulla quale l'esecutore doveva appoggiare, in passato, le proprie interpretazioni. Bisogna adesso considerare che, mentre Bach è già molto lontano da noi, e il suo stile richiede piuttosto una interpretazione a larghe « pennellate », Beethoven è il primo grande romantico; la sua sensibilità è assai più prossima alla nostra; si sa, da molte ed inoppugnabili testimonianze, che egli suonava la sua musica con una mirabile complessità espressiva, di cui le scarse indicazioni originali non danno neppur lontanamente un'idea. Un conoscitore profondo dell'anima e dell'o-

## PRÉFACE

Le premier problème à résoudre, lorsqu'il s'agit de préparer une nouvelle édition des *Sonates* pour piano de Beethoven, est le suivant: doit-on reconstituer simplement le texte original (comme l'on sait, très imparfait), ou doit-on le compléter, mettant en lumière toutes les mille intentions qui existent à l'état latent dans l'orthographe musicale trop rudimentaire de Beethoven?

La question se résout sans difficulté selon le but de chaque édition. Si celle-ci est destinée à ces rares artistes dont l'intuition fraternelle devine les pensées les plus cachées des grands créateurs, il n'y a pas de doute que le texte original ne soit plus que suffisant. Si Beethoven indiquait sommairement ses volontés, Bach les taisait complètement; ce qui n'a pas empêché un Mendelssohn, un Joachim ou un Busoni d'en fixer une interprétation qu'on peut croire en grande partie conforme à la pensée du vieux « Cantor ».

Mais si, au contraire, l'édition (comme dans le cas présent) a surtout un but didactique, alors il en va tout autrement. Comme je viens d'y faire allusion, au temps de Beethoven l'art des indications interprétatives était encore à ses débuts. Le compositeur moderne fixe les détails les plus imperceptibles de son interprétation, tandis qu'au commencement du 19<sup>e</sup> siècle les auteurs se contentaient d'indications générales, laissant à l'exécutant une liberté beaucoup plus grande (peut-être les interprètes d'alors méritaient-ils plus de confiance que ceux d'aujourd'hui?!). Il n'y a pas lieu ici de discuter s'ils avaient tort ou raison: le fait est que, pendant le siècle dernier et jusqu'à nos jours, les indications ont été se multipliant sans arrêt, limitant beaucoup la préparation analytique et intuitive sur laquelle l'exécutant devait autrefois appuyer sa propre interprétation. Il faut aussi considérer que, tandis que Bach est déjà très loin de nous, et que son style demande plutôt une interprétation « à larges traits », Beethoven est le premier des grands romantiques; sa sensibilité est beaucoup plus proche de la nôtre; on sait par des témoignages nombreux et irrécusables qu'il exécutait sa musique avec une admirable complexité expressive dont les rares indications originales ne donnent pas la plus lointaine idée. Un connaisseur profond de l'âme et de l'œuvre

## PREFACE

The first question to be solved, in the preparation of a new edition of Beethoven's Sonatas for the piano, is the following: — should one simply reconstruct the text (which one knows to be very imperfect); or should one complete it, bringing to light all the hundred and one ideas that exist in a latent state in Beethoven's musical orthography, which is far too rudimentary? The question resolves itself without difficulty according to the aims of each edition. If it is intended for those rare artists who can intuitively divine the most hidden thoughts of the great creator, there can be no doubt that the original text is more than sufficient. If Beethoven indicated his wishes very summarily, Bach was completely silent about his; yet this fact has not prevented a Mendelssohn, a Joachim or a Busoni from deciding on an interpretation of them, which one can take as being in a large measure in accord with the thoughts of the old « Cantor ». But if, on the contrary, the edition (as in the present case) has chiefly a didactic end in view, then it is quite another matter. As I have just remarked, in Beethoven's time, the art of giving indications for interpretation was still in its early stages. The modern composer gives the minutest and subtlest details of his interpretations; whereas, at the beginning of the 19<sup>th</sup> century, composers were content to give general indications, leaving to the performer far more liberty (perhaps the interpretative artists of that time deserved greater confidence than those of to-day?!). This is not the place to discuss whether they were right or wrong: the fact is that, during the last century and up to our own time, indications have multiplied without end, limiting a great deal the analytical and intuitive preparation upon which the performer of bygone days had to depend for his own interpretation. It must also be remembered that while Bach is now very remote from us, and while his work demands an interpretation in « broad style », Beethoven is the first of the great romanticists; his temperament is much nearer our own; we know from the unimpeachable evidence of numbers of people that he performed his music with admirable complexity of expression, of which the rare original indications give but the faintest idea. A profound knowledge of

pera beethoveniane può oggi facilmente indovinare un gran numero di « sottintesi » e correggere o completare quasi tutte le imperfezioni degli autografi o delle prime edizioni; ma non si può ancora pretendere tanto dalla massa compatta dei giovani studiosi. E, ciò che è peggio, troppo sovente neanche si può fare affidamento sui loro professori, perchè la enorme popolarità delle *Sonate* di Beethoven le espone ai maggiori pericoli, cioè ad essere insegnate da persone piene di buona volontà, ma mancanti dell'autorità necessaria per commentare un testo così difficile. È quindi indispensabile che in tali circostanze l'edizione sappia agevolare il più possibile il compito dell'insegnante, offrendogli un testo irreprensibile ed abbondantemente corredato di tutte quelle osservazioni musicali e pianistiche atte ad assicurare un'interpretazione per lo meno corretta e dignitosa.

Premesso quanto sopra, dirò adesso i principii direttivi che mi hanno guidato nella redazione del mio lavoro, principii in base ai quali questa edizione si differenzia alquanto dalle altre che la precedettero.

Ecco quali furono questi principii:

- 1.° *Revisione rigorosa del testo secondo gli autografi conservati e le edizioni originali;*
- 2.° *Correzione e completamento dell'imperfettissimo « fraseggiato » originale;*
- 3.° *Modificazione di certe indicazioni dinamiche erronee o insufficienti e completamento generale dei « coloriti » originali con altri secondarii, da quelli dipendenti, sempre conformemente alle leggi naturali dell'espressione musicale;*
- 4.° *Diteggiatura moderna, intesa a maggiormente assicurare l'accento musicale;*
- 5.° *Indicazione completa di una « pedalizzazione » (\*) moderna.*

Spiegherò ora più specificatamente come abbia messo in pratica questi principii. Tale spiegazione includerà necessariamente osservazioni accessorie riflettenti certi problemi d'esecuzione (trilli, abbellimenti, ecc.).

(\*) Mi duole di dover adoperare questa brutta parola. Ma non ne conosco nessuna equivalente.

beethoveniens peut aujourd'hui deviner facilement un gran nombre de « sous-entendus » et corriger ou compléter presque toutes les imperfections des manuscrits ou des premières éditions. Mais on ne peut encore prétendre autant de la masse compacte des jeunes étudiants; et trop souvent, malheureusement, on ne peut se fier à leurs professeurs, parce que l'énorme popularité des *Sonates* de Beethoven expose celles-ci aux plus grands périls, c'est-à-dire à être enseignées par des personnes pleines de bonne volonté, mais manquant de l'autorité nécessaire pour commenter un texte aussi difficile. Etant donné tout ceci, il est donc indispensable que l'édition vienne faciliter la tâche de l'enseignant, lui offrant un texte irréprochable et abondamment pourvu de toutes les observations musicales et pianistiques aptes à assurer une interprétation au moins digne et correcte.

Ceci posé, je dirai les principes directeurs qui m'ont guidé dans la rédaction de mon travail, principes d'après lesquels cette édition se différencie quelque peu de celles qui l'ont précédée.

Ces principes sont les suivants:

- 1.° *Revision rigoureuse du texte d'après les manuscrits existant et les éditions originales.*
- 2.° *Correction et complètement de l'imparfait « phrasé » original.*
- 3.° *Modification de certaines indications dynamiques erronées ou insuffisantes, et complètement général des nuances originales par d'autres secondaires dépendant de celles-ci, toujours conformément aux lois naturelles de l'expression musicale.*
- 4.° *Doigté moderne, destiné à assurer davantage l'accent musical.*
- 5.° *Indication complète d'une « pédalisation » (\*) moderne.*

J'expliquerai maintenant de façon plus détaillée comment j'ai appliqué ces principes. Cette explication comprendra nécessairement des observations accessoires concernant certains problèmes d'exécution (trilles, ornements, etc...).

(\*) Je regrette de devoir employer ce mot inharmonieux, mais je n'en connais pas d'équivalent.

the soul and work of Beethoven can easily help us to-day to divine a great number of the « suggestions » and to correct or complete almost all the imperfections of the manuscripts or of the first editions. But one cannot as yet claim as much for the mass of young students; and too often, unfortunately, one cannot trust to their professors; because the enormous popularity of Beethoven's Sonatas exposes them to the greatest perils — that is to say, to be taught by persons full of the best intentions, but lacking in the authority necessary for commenting upon so difficult a task. Granted all this, it is therefore indispensable that the edition should facilitate the task of the teacher, offering him an irreproachable text and one provided with all the musical and pianistic observations likely to ensure an interpretation at least correct and adequate.

Having said so much, I will state the guiding principles that have directed me in the editing of my work, principles by reason of which this edition differs to some extent from those that have preceded it.

These principles are the following:

- 1.° *A strict revision of the text from the existing manuscripts and the original editions.*
- 2.° *The correction and completion of the original « phrasing » which was imperfect.*
- 3.° *The modification of certain dynamic indications that are erroneous or insufficient; and the general completion of the original « nuances » by others secondary ones dependent on these, always conformable to the natural laws of musical expression.*
- 4.° *A modern fingering, destined to ensure to a greater degree the musical accent.*
- 5.° *The complete indication of modern « pedalling ».*

I will now explain, in more detailed manner, how I have applied these principles. This explanation will necessarily include secondary observations concerning certain problems of execution (trills, ornaments, etc.).

a) **Revisione del testo.**

Il testo è stato oggetto di una revisione metodica ed accuratissima, basata sul confronto delle migliori edizioni antiche e moderne colla autorevole edizione detta « *Urtext* », pubblicata, dietro iniziativa della Accademia Reale delle Belle Arti di Berlino, presso Breitkopf e Haertel per cura di C. Krebs, nel 1898, e il cui testo, stabilito sull'esame dei manoscritti e delle primissime edizioni, offre visibilmente le più serie garanzie di autenticità. Il suddetto confronto mi ha permesso di rilevare una discreta quantità di errori disseminati in tutte le edizioni. D'altra parte, non ho però consentito a adottare ciecamente certe scorrezioni dei manoscritti, quando queste erano troppo flagranti. « Rispetto » non può mai voler dire « abdicazione delle facoltà critiche »; e un manoscritto, sia pur di Beethoven, non è in nessun caso infallibile. Quando invece la cosa poteva prestarsi a ragionevole discussione, allora ho sempre lasciato a posto il testo originale, e redatto in margine la versione che proponevo.

b) **Correzione del fraseggiato originale.**

Ai tempi di Beethoven, l'arte di ripartire le legature era assai primitiva. Si può anzi asserire che quasi mai le legature concordavano col vero « fraseggiato ». Nelle *Sonate* beethoveniane si incontrano le più gravi deficienze. Talvolta, in un lungo passaggio legato, la legatura cessa dopo una o due battute, senza l'ombra di una ragione. Altre volte, una frase melodica, che richiederebbe una sola grande legatura, viene spezzettata a casaccio in piccoli frammenti. In altri casi ancora, un passo è convenientemente legato, mentre manca poi qualunque segno alla sua ripetizione, evidentemente colla persuasione che l'esecutore intelligente debba trovare sufficiente il primo accenno.

Il professor Riemann ha elaborato un sistema scientifico di segni per fraseggiare, grazie al quale un pessimo dilettante, che acquisti le edizioni del celebre dottore tedesco, dovrebbe subito « cantare » come un Liszt, un Joachim o un Casals. Più modesto, non ho preteso a un così miracoloso risultato: mi sono contentato di rifare tutto l'insieme di legature di queste *Sonate*, allo scopo di renderlo *logico* e quindi capace di facilitare la giusta comprensione dell'opera a un esecutore *di medie attitudini musicali*.

a) **Revision du texte.**

La texte a été l'objet d'une revision méthodique et des plus attentives basée sur la comparaison des meilleures éditions anciennes et modernes avec l'édition (d'une si grande autorité) dite « *Urtext* » publiée sur l'initiative de l'Académie Royale de Berlin, chez Breitkopf e Haertel, par les soins de C. Krebs en 1898, et dont le texte, établi sur l'examen des manuscrits et des toutes premières éditions, offre visiblement les plus sérieuses garanties d'authenticité. Cette comparaison m'a permis de relever une certaine quantité d'erreurs disséminées dans toutes les éditions. D'autre part, je n'ai pas consenti à adopter aveuglément certaines incorrections des manuscrits, lorsqu'elles étaient par trop flagrantes. « Respect » ne peut jamais vouloir dire « abdicacion des facultés critiques » et un manuscrit, fût-il de Beethoven, n'est en aucun cas infallible. Quand, au contraire, la chose pouvait prêter à une raisonnable discussion, j'ai toujours laissé comme il était le texte original, et rédigé en marge la version que je proposais.

b) **Correction du phrasé original.**

Au temps de Beethoven l'art de répartir les liaisons était très primitif. On peut même affirmer que presque jamais les liaisons ne concordent avec le véritable « phrasé ». L'insuffisance en est surtout sensible dans les *Sonates* beethoveniennes. Parfois, dans un long passage lié, la liaison cesse après une ou deux mesures, sans l'ombre d'une raison. D'autres fois, une phrase mélodique qui demanderait une seule grande liaison est morcelée, au hasard, en petits fragments. Dans d'autres cas encore, un passage est convenablement lié, tandis qu'il manque un signe quelconque à sa reprise, avec la persuasion évidente que l'exécutant intelligent trouvera suffisante cette première indication.

Le professeur Riemann a élaboré un système scientifique de signes pour phraser, grâce auquel un mauvais amateur venant à posséder les éditions du célèbre docteur allemand, devrait aussitôt « chanter » comme un Liszt, un Joachim ou un Casals. Plus modeste, je ne prétends pas à un aussi miraculeux résultat: je me suis contenté de refaire l'ensemble des liaisons des *Sonates*, pour le rendre *logique* et capable ainsi de faciliter la juste compréhension de l'œuvre à un exécutant *d'aptitudes musicales moyennes*.

a) **Revision of the text.**

The text has been the object of a most methodical and accurate revision, based on the comparison of the best ancient and modern editions with the edition « *Urtext* », published on the initiative of the Royal Academy of Berlin by Breitkopf and Haertel in 1898, under the supervision of C. Krebs, and the text of which, based on the examination of the manuscripts and of all the first editions, obviously offers the most serious guarantees of authenticity. This comparison has allowed me to bring to light a certain number of errors that exist in all the editions. On the other hand, I have not consented to adopt blindly certain inaccuracies of the manuscripts, when these were only too flagrant. « Respect » can never mean the abandonment of critical faculties, and a manuscript, though it be Beethoven's, is in no case infallible. When, on the contrary, the matter was open to reasonable discussion, I have always left the original text as it was, and have written in the margin the version that I propose.

b) **Correction of the original phrasing.**

In Beethoven's time, the method of distributing the phrase-marks was very primitive. One may even assert that the phrase-marks hardly ever agree with the real « phrasing ». Their insufficiency is chiefly noticeable in the Sonatas of Beethoven. Sometimes in a long connected passage the « slur » ceases after one or two bars without the shadow of a reason. At other times, a melodic phrase, which would seem to demand a single long slur, is broken up, haphazard, into little fragments. Yet again in other cases, a passage is properly phrased, while at its repetition a sign is missing, in the evident belief that the intelligent performer will find the first sign sufficient.

Professor Riemann has elaborated a scientific system of phrase-marks, thanks to which a poor amateur, in possession of the editions of the celebrated German doctor should be able at once to « sing » like a Liszt, a Joachim or a Casals. More modest, I do not pretend to such a miraculous result. I have been content to put together the whole body of phrase-marks in the Sonatas, in order to render it logical and thus facilitate the true comprehension of the work to a player of *only moderate aptitude for music*.



c) **Modificazioni di certe indicazioni dinamiche, completamento di altre troppo sommarie, ecc.**

Se in Beethoven le legature lasciano moltissimo a desiderare, altrettanto non si può dire delle indicazioni dinamiche, specialmente dall'op. 53 in poi. Tuttavia, anche qui vi sono frequenti negligenze, dovute da una parte alla eccessiva fiducia di Beethoven nella comprensività del suo esecutore, e d'altra parte alla fretta e alla nervosità colle quali egli buttò giù molti dei suoi manoscritti. È quindi qui pure indispensabile un lavoro di correzione e di completamento per mettere in evidenza la vera espressione.

Vi è in Beethoven una frequente e caratteristica difficoltà dinamica: il *crescendo* che improvvisamente si risolve in un *piano*. Spesso ho aggiunto al **P** la parola *subito*, la quale attira più sicuramente l'attenzione dell'allievo. Altre volte ho fatto seguire, o addirittura sostituito al vocabolo *cresc.*, il segno  $\leftarrow$ , più efficace.

Altra non trascurabile difficoltà, in Beethoven, è la valutazione precisa dello *sf*; a quei tempi, questo segno serviva a tutti gli usi, cioè, secondo l'espressione momentanea, poteva significare: violento, duro, medio e perfino dolce. In certi casi ho completato col vocabolo *poco*. Spetta soprattutto al maestro di sorvegliare nell'allievo l'osservanza dell'esatto valore dinamico.

Ho segnato certi accenti deboli, ma indispensabili, col segno moderno —.

Frequentemente si trovano in Beethoven certi *sfp* (o *fp*), che appaiono pianisticamente inesequibili. Tali i seguenti:

(Op. 10, N.º 3)

(a)

The musical score for Op. 10, N.º 3, shows a piano piece with two staves. The first staff has a dynamic marking of *f* followed by *p*. The second staff has a dynamic marking of *fp* with a plus sign (+) below it.

c) **Modification de certaines indications dynamiques, complètement d'autres trop sommaires, etc.**

Si, chez Beethoven, les liaisons laissent beaucoup à désirer, on n'en peut dire autant des indications dynamiques, surtout à partir de l'op. 53. Pourtant là aussi il y a de fréquentes lacunes, résultant d'une part de l'excessive confiance qu'avait Beethoven dans la compréhension de ses exécutants, et, d'autre part, de la rapidité et de la nervosité avec lesquelles il rédigeait beaucoup de ses manuscrits. Il est donc aussi indispensable ici de corriger et de compléter afin de rendre évidente l'expression juste.

Il y a, chez Beethoven, une difficulté dynamique fréquente et caractéristique: le *crescendo* qui, subitement, se résout en un *piano*. Souvent j'ai ajouté au **P** le mot *subito* qui attire plus sûrement l'attention de l'élève. D'autres fois j'ai fait suivre, ou remplacé complètement la mot *cresc.* par le signe  $\leftarrow$ , plus efficace.

Une autre difficulté non négligeable, chez Beethoven, est l'évaluation précise du *sf*; à cette époque ce signe servait à tous les usages, c'est à dire, suivant l'expression momentanée, pouvait vouloir dire: violent, dur, modéré ou même doux. En certains cas périlleux j'ai complété par le mot *poco*. C'est surtout au maître que revient la tâche de surveiller chez l'élève l'observance exacte de cette valeur dynamique.

J'ai marqué certains accents faibles, mais indispensables, au moyen du signe moderne —.

Fréquemment on trouve chez Beethoven certains *sfp* (ou *fp*), qui semblent pianistiquement inéxécutables. P. ex. les suivants:

(Op. 13)

(b)

The musical score for Op. 13, shows a piano piece with two staves. The first staff has a dynamic marking of *fp* with a plus sign (+) above it.

c) **Modification of certain dynamic signs, completion of others that are too concise, etc.**

If, in Beethoven, the phrase-marks leave a good deal to be desired, one cannot say the same for the dynamic indications. However, here also there are frequent omissions, the result, on the one hand, of the excessive amount of confidence that Beethoven had in the intelligence of his performers; and, on the other, of the rapidity and nervous excitability with which he wrote many of his manuscripts. Here also therefore, it is necessary to correct and complete, in order to make the right expression clear.

Moreover, with Beethoven there is a difficulty in regard to dynamics, which is both frequent and characteristic, i. e. the *crescendo* that suddenly resolves into a *piano*. I have often added to the **P** the word *subito*, which is more certain to attract the pupil's attention. At other times, either after the word *crescendo* or in place of it, I have put the sign  $\leftarrow$ , which is more efficacious. Another difficulty in dealing with Beethoven, a difficulty that cannot be overlooked, is the precise value of the *sf*. At that period, this sign could be used for manifold purposes — in other words, according to the expression of the actual moment, it could be violent, strong, moderate, or even soft. In certain hazardous cases I have added the word *poco*. It rests chiefly with the master to see that the pupil observes the exact dynamic values.

I have indicated certain subordinate, but indispensable, accents by means of the modern sign —. Frequently one comes across certain *sfp* (or *fp*) in Beethoven, which appear to be incapable of execution on the pianoforte. For instance, the following:

Risulta evidente che l'intenzione dell'autore - espressa con più moderna precisione - non può esser altro che:

Il est évident que l'intention de l'auteur - exprimée avec la précision moderne - ne peut être que celle-ci:

It is evident that the composer meant nothing else but the following, which nowadays could be more precisely expressed thus:

(a)

(b)

(Non si deve dimenticare - d'altra parte - che la vibrazione ancora assai breve del pianoforte, ai tempi di Beethoven, poteva maggiormente giustificare i segni *sfp* e *fp*.)

In casi particolarmente importanti, ho ricorso a leggere modificazioni grafiche, per rendere più afferrabile la volontà del Maestro; così, nell'op. 57, questi accenti:

(On ne doit pas oublier, d'autre part, que la vibration encore très courte du piano au temps de Beethoven pouvait justifier davantage les signes *sfp* ou *fp*.)

Dans des cas particulièrement importants, j'ai eu recours à de légères modifications graphiques, pour rendre plus claire la volonté du Maître; ainsi dans l'op. 57, les accents:

(Further one should not forget that the length of vibration of the piano, which in Beethoven's time was still very short, could still more justify the sign *sfp* or *fp*.)

In specially important cases I have had recourse to slight modification in the writing, in order to give a clearer rendering of the master's wishes - thus, for instance, in op. 57 the accents:

(a)

(b)

sono stati rettificati nel seguente modo, certo meno laconico e più conforme al sentimento di qualunque buon musicista:

ont été rectifiés de la façon suivante, certes moins laconique et plus conforme au sentiment de n'importe quel bon musicien:

have been rectified in the following manner, which is certainly less abrupt and more in accord with the sentiment of any good musician:

(a)

(b)

Bülow diceva « *cresc. è piano; diminuendo è forte* ». Questo paradosso è una verità da ricordare religiosamente, quando si suona Beethoven.

Bülow disait « *crescendo est piano; diminuendo est forte* ». Ce paradoxe est une vérité qu'il ne faut jamais oublier quand on joue Beethoven.

Bülow said « *crescendo is piano, diminuendo is forte* ». This paradox expresses a truth that should never be forgotten when one is playing Beethoven.

d) Particolarità del legato.

Beethoven esigea dai suoi discepoli e interpreti un legato straordinario, e si riferisce che egli volesse sempre vedere « *la mano fare corpo colla tastiera* », e che il movimento delle dita fosse « *quasi impercettibile* » (vedi Schindler). Si racconta pure che chiamasse ironicamente « *danza delle dita* » (*Fingertanz*) l'esecuzione non legata.

d) Particularités du legato.

Beethoven exigeait de ses disciples et interprètes un legato extraordinaire, et on rapporte qu'il voulait toujours voir « *la main faire corps avec le clavier* » et que le mouvement des doigts fût « *presque imperceptible* » (voir Schindler). On raconte aussi qu'il appelait ironiquement « *danse des doigts* » (*Fingertanz*) l'exécution non liée.

d) Details on « legato ».

From his disciples and interpreters Beethoven demanded an extraordinary « *legato* » and it is said that he always wished to see « *the hand identified with the clavier* », and that the movement of the fingers was « *almost imperceptible* » (see Schindler). It is also said that he called unconnected execution a « *finger-dance* » (*Finger-*

Va osservato però che l'analogia dello stile pianistico di Beethoven col suo orchestrale – oltre alle solite necessità di contrasto – impone per certi tratti vigorosi (od anche leggeri) una esecuzione *non legata*, corrispondente nei limiti del possibile allo  $\square \vee \square \vee$  degli archi. Nella presente revisione questi casi eccezionali sono sempre segnalati.

#### e) Particolarità dello staccato.

La questione dello staccato, in Beethoven, è stata argomento di numerose discussioni sino a una ventina d'anni fa, in ragione della coesistenza, in tutte le vecchie edizioni, di *tre* segni di staccato, cioè virgole ( , , , ), punti ( . . . . ), e punti legati ( $\overline{\dots}$ ). In seguito a lunghi e pazienti studi intrapresi dalla casa Breitkopf per l'edizione della R. Accademia di Berlino (di cui ho parlato sopra), fu finalmente accertato che Beethoven solleva invariabilmente notare il vero staccato (breve) con virgole, ed invece quello allungato o espressivo (francese: *louré*) con punti legati, *oppure anche con soli punti*. Ciò risulta abbondantemente provato dall'esame dei manoscritti, oltrechè da modificazioni autografe esistenti sulle prime parti staccate della sinfonia in *la* e da una lettera di Beethoven al violinista Carlo Holz, riflettente la correzione del quartetto op. 132. Così viene distrutta la erronea ipotesi che Beethoven conoscesse tre specie di staccato, riducendosi queste invece alle due consuete. Fin qui, tutto andrebbe benissimo. Ma disgraziatamente Beethoven, il quale scriveva frettolosamente e con febbrile nervosità, segnò spessissimo le virgole così corte da sembrare punti ordinari; donde una confusione inestricabile, perchè i primi incisori sbagliarono quasi tutto, in modo che oggi è materialmente impossibile di ricostruire con assoluta certezza la versione originale, eccettuato per quelle poche sonate di cui si è conservato l'autografo. Anche in questa parte del mio compito, mi sono lasciato guidare dal sentimento naturale e dal gusto, per fissare a quale staccato si dovesse ricorrere. D'altra parte ciò non era molto difficile.

Il faut observer cependant, que l'analogie du style pianistique de Beethoven avec son style orchestral – outre les habituelles nécessités de contraste – impose pour certains traits vigoureux (ou même légers) une exécution *non liée*, correspondant dans les limites du possible aux  $\square \vee \square \vee$  des cordes. Dans la présente revision ces cas exceptionnels sont toujours signalés.

#### e) Particularités du « staccato ».

La question du *staccato* chez Beethoven a été le thème de nombreuses discussions jusqu'à il y a une vingtaine d'années, à cause de la coexistence dans toutes les anciennes éditions de *trois* signes de staccato, c'est à dire: virgules ( , , , ), points ( . . . . ) et points liés ( $\overline{\dots}$ ). Après de longues et patientes études entreprises par la maison Breitkopf pour l'édition de l'Académie Royale de Berlin (dont j'ai parlé plus haut), il fut finalement reconnu que Beethoven notait invariablement le vrai *staccato* (bref) avec des virgules, et le *staccato* allongé et expressif (*louré*) avec des points liés *ou seulement avec des points*. Ceci est prouvé abondamment par l'examen des manuscrits, par les modifications autographes faites sur les premières parties d'orchestre de la *Symphonie* en *la* et par une lettre de Beethoven au violiniste Ch. Holz à propos de la correction du Quatuor op. 132. Ainsi se trouve détruite l'hypothèse erronée que Beethoven ait connu trois espèces de *staccato*, et l'on peut donc réduire celles-ci aux deux sortes habituelles. Jusqu'ici tout serait parfait. Malheureusement Beethoven, qui écrivait hâtivement et avec une nervosité fébrile, faisait très souvent les virgules si courtes qu'elles paraissaient des points ordinaires; d'où une confusion inextricable, parce que les premiers graveurs se trompèrent presque partout, si bien qu'il est aujourd'hui matériellement impossible de reconstituer la version originale, sauf pour les rares Sonates dont on a conservé le manuscrit.

Dans cette partie de ma tâche, je me suis laissé guider, une fois de plus, par le sentiment et le goût naturels pour fixer auquel des deux *staccati* on doit avoir recours. D'ailleurs ce n'était pas très difficile.

tanz). It must be observed, however, that the similarity of Beethoven's piano style with his orchestral – beyond the usual necessities of contrast – demands for certain vigorous passages a non-connected execution, corresponding, within the limits possible, to the  $\square \vee \square \vee$  of string instruments. In the present edition these exceptional cases are always noted.

#### e) Details on « staccato ».

The question of Beethoven's *staccato* was the topic of numerous discussions until within the last twenty years, because of the coexistence in all the old editions of *three* signs for staccato, viz: dashes ( , , , ) dots ( . . . . ) and slurred dots ( $\overline{\dots}$ ). After long and patient study, undertaken by Breitkopf and Haertel for the Edition of the Royal Academy of Berlin (of which I have spoken) it was finally recognised that Beethoven invariably noted the real *staccato* (short) by means of dashes, and the « lengthened » and expressive (« *louré* ») staccato by slurred dots, *or by dots only*. This is abundantly proved by the examination of the manuscripts, by autograph modifications made in the first orchestral parts of the Symphony in A, and by a letter which Beethoven sent to the violinist, Ch. Holz, à propos of the correction of the Quartet op. 132.

Thus has been abolished the erroneous hypothesis that Beethoven recognised three kinds of staccato, and three kinds have been reduced to the two ordinarily accepted. So far, all would be well. Unfortunately, Beethoven, who wrote hastily and with feverish nervousness, often made the dashes so short that they appeared to be ordinary dots; hence arose inextricable confusion, because the first engravers were almost always mistaken, so much so, that it is to-day materially impossible to reconstruct the original version, except in the case of the few sonatas of which the manuscript has been preserved. In this part of my task I have once again allowed myself to be guided by natural taste and sentiment, in order to settle which of the two « *staccati* » should be employed. This, however, was not very difficult.

*f) Modificazioni dovute all'estensione moderna della tastiera.*

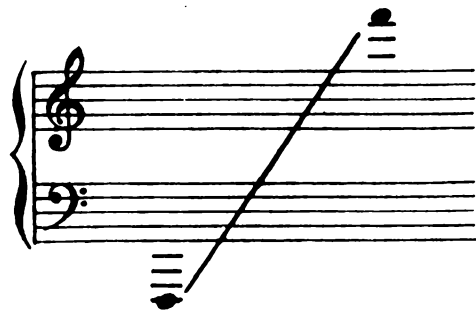
Alla fine del '700 e nei primi anni del seguente secolo, la tastiera del pianoforte aveva la medesima estensione che quella del clavicembalo, ossia:

*f) Modifications dues à l'extension moderne du clavier.*

A la fin du 18<sup>e</sup> siècle et dans les premières années du 19<sup>e</sup>, le clavier du piano avait la même extension que celui du clavecin, c'est-à-dire:

*f) Modifications due to the modern extension of the keyboard.*

At the end of the 18<sup>th</sup> century and in the first years of the 19<sup>th</sup>, the piano keyboard had the same extension as that of the clavecin, viz:



Durante la vita di Beethoven poi andò alquanto estendendosi alle due estremità, ma sempre in una scarsa e timida misura. Il genio audace e prepotente di Beethoven soffriva assai di questa insufficienza materiale, e nelle *Sonate* si vedono costantemente le sue robuste e tozze mani, avidi di nuovi suoni, avventarsi contro queste tardigrade barriere, quasi – come avrebbe immancabilmente detto qualunque musicologo romantico – « artigli di furente leone ». Si incontrano così certi casi veramente curiosi, per esempio:

Pendant la vie de Beethoven il s'étendit peu à peu aux extrémités, mais toujours dans une mesure faible et timide. Le génie audacieux et impérieux de Beethoven souffrait beaucoup de cette insuffisance matérielle, et dans les *Sonates* on voit constamment ses mains robustes et rudes, avides de nouveaux sons, se heurter à ces barreaux conservateurs, telles – aurait dit inmanquablement un musicologue romantique – « des griffes de lion furieux ». On rencontre ainsi certains exemples vraiment curieux:

During Beethoven's life-time it was extended little by little at both extremities, but always in a rather hesitating and timid manner. The daring and imperious genius of Beethoven suffered much from this material insufficiency, and in his *Sonatas* we constantly see his robust and rugged hands, eager for new tones, knocking against the conservative barriers – hands which a romantic musicologist would not have failed to call « the paws of a furious lion ». We thus meet with the following curious examples:

(Op. 14, N<sup>o</sup> 1)

In casi come questo, ove la cosa non era assolutamente discutibile, ho completato il testo. In altri casi, invece, mi sono attenuto al principio di lasciare il testo originale, rimandando in margine la versione moderna. Nelle modificazioni proposte poi, ho adottato soltanto quelle basate sopra qualche forte ragione (come sarebbe, ad es., la simmetria obbligatoria – o pressochè – della classica ripetizione di un brano con tonalità trasportata), scartando senza indugio tutte le altre troppo moderne, arbitrarie ed anacronistiche, che infestano le migliori edizioni tedesche.

Dans des cas semblables qui n'étaient même pas discutables, j'ai complété le texte. Dans d'autres cas, au contraire, je m'en suis tenu au principe de laisser le texte original et de renvoyer en marge la version moderne. Dans les modifications proposées, je n'ai adopté que celles basées sur quelque forte raison (par exemple la symétrie obligatoire – ou à peu près – de la répétition classique d'un passage dans une autre tonalité), écartant sans hésiter toutes les autres trop modernes, arbitraires et anachroniques qui infestent les meilleures éditions allemandes.

In similar cases, which were not even indisputable, I have completed the text. In other cases, on the contrary, I have kept to the principle of leaving the original text, inserting in the margin the modern version. In the modifications suggested, I have adopted only those based on some good reason (e. g. the symmetry, more or less obligatory, of the classical repetition of a passage in another tonality), casting aside, without hesitation, all others that are too modern, arbitrary and anachronistic, and which infest the best modern editions.

*g) Abbellimenti.*

*I. Appoggiature.*

All'epoca di Beethoven, non è sempre facile discernere se una appoggiatura debba essere lunga o breve. Per quanto riguarda Beethoven, la

*g) Ornaments.*

*I. Appoggiatures.*

A l'époque de Beethoven il n'est pas toujours facile de discernier si une appoggiature doit être longue ou brève. Mais, en ce qui concerne Beethoven,

*g) Ornaments.*

*I. Appoggiaturas.*

In the music of Beethoven's time it is not always easy to see whether an appoggiatura is to be long or short. But, so far as Beethoven himself is


questione è ormai esaurientemente risolta; si sa, infatti, che *egli scrisse fin dalla prima giovinezza tutte le appoggiature lunghe in note reali*. Basta questo celebre esempio, tolto dalla *Sonata* op. 2, n.° 1:


la question est désormais épuisée: on sait, en effet, *qu'il écrivait depuis sa première jeunesse toutes les appoggiatures longues en notes réelles*. Il suffit, pour le prouver, du célèbre exemple pris dans la *Sonate* op. 2, n. 1:


concerned, the question has been from henceforth exhausted. We know that, as a matter of fact, from his earliest youth, he wrote all long appoggiaturas in actual notes. To prove this it is sufficient to quote the famous example taken from Sonata op. 2, N.° 1:



*ecc.*

Se Beethoven avesse voluto la  lunga (cioè in valore di croma), non avrebbe scritto

Si Beethoven avait voulu la  longue (c'est-à-dire ayant valeur de croche), il n'aurait pas écrit

If Beethoven had wished the  to be long (i. e. to have the value of a quaver), he would not have written



la seconda e terza volta.

La passata confusione provenne dal fatto che le appoggiature brevi (acciaccature) di Beethoven non sono quasi mai tagliate. Ma innumerevoli casi come i seguenti:

la 2<sup>me</sup> et 3<sup>me</sup> fois.

La confusion d'autrefois venait de ce fait que, chez Beethoven, les appoggiatures brèves (« *acciaccature* ») ne sont presque jamais barrées. Mais de nombreux cas comme les suivants:

the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> time. The confusion existing in times past arose from the fact that Beethoven's short appoggiaturas (acciaccature) almost never have the stroke through the tail. But numerous cases like the following:



*ecc;*


*ecc.*, oppure:

*etc.*, ou

*etc.*, or




sono altrettante prove delle precedenti osservazioni.

Nella presente edizione, a scanso di equivoci, tutte le appoggiature brevi sono notate: .


Altro pomo di discordia era (ed è ancora) l'accento dell'appoggiatura breve. Si crede che ai tempi di Beethoven i tedeschi del nord la eseguissero in levare, quelli del sud invece in battere, ciò che potrebbe essere il

sont autant de preuves à l'appui de la précédente assertion.

Dans la présente édition, afin d'éviter toute équivoque, les appoggiatures brèves sont toujours notées: .

Une autre « pomme de discorde » était (et est encore) l'accent de l'appoggiature brève. On suppose que, du temps de Beethoven, les Allemands du nord l'exécutaient en levare, ceux du sud, au contraire, sur le temps, ce qui aurait pu être le cas de Beethoven

are so many proofs in support of the above assertion.

In the present edition, in order to avoid all misunderstanding, short appoggiaturas are always written thus: .

Another bone of contention was (and still is) the accentuation of the short appoggiatura. It is supposed that at the time of Beethoven, the Germans of the North played the appoggiatura before the beat; those of the South, on the contrary, on the beat, which might very well have been the case with

caso di Beethoven, vissuto a Vienna. Però il fatto che talvolta Beethoven scrisse passi come questo:

qui vivait à Vienne. Pourtant le fait que parfois Beethoven notait un passage comme celui-ci:

Beethoven who lived in Vienna. However, the fact that Beethoven sometimes wrote a passage like the following:

(Op. 14, N° 2)



che poteva scrivere assai più naturalmente così:

qu'il pouvait beaucoup plus naturellement écrire:

which he could have written much more naturally:



tenderebbe a provare che l'accento in battere era per lui eccezionale. Nell'incertezza, il gusto sarà una volta di più la miglior guida. In regola generale, si dovranno eseguire in levare tutte le *♩* non aventi carattere espressivo (come sarebbero quasi tutte quelle dei tempi rapidi); invece quelle più « cantabili » (soprattutto nei tempi lenti) staranno meglio in battere. Valgano di illustrazione questi due esempi:

tendrait à prouver que l'accent sur le temps était chez lui exceptionnel. Dans l'incertitude le goût sera, comme toujours, le meilleur guide. En règle générale, on devra exécuter en levant toutes les *♩* n'ayant pas un caractère expressif (comme presque toutes celles des mouvements rapides); par contre les plus « cantabili » (surtout dans les mouvements lents) seront mieux sur le temps. Pour illustrer ceci, voici deux exemples:

would tend to prove that, with him, the accent on the beat was exceptional. In cases of uncertainty, taste will be, as always, the best guide. As a general rule, one should play before the beat all the *♩* not having an expressive character (as, for instance, nearly all those in the quick movements); whereas the more « cantabili » (especially those in the slow movements) will do better to come on the beat. Here are two examples to illustrate this:

(Op. 53)

(a)



(Op. 109)

(b)



che si eseguono rispettivamente:

qui s'exécutent respectivement:

which are respectively to be performed thus:

(a)



(b)



Il primo tempo dell'op. 57 presenta pure molti esempi di appoggiature « iper-espressive », richiedenti l'esecuzione in battere. Ma, in casi importantissimi come questi, ho sempre provveduto nei miei commenti.

## II. Trilli.

Molto si è scritto sull'esecuzione del trillo in Beethoven, senza arrivare a concludere con quale nota esso debba cominciare. Il problema è insolubile, perchè all'epoca di Beethoven regnava

Le premier mouvement de l'op. 57 présente aussi plusieurs exemples d'appoggiatures « hyperexpressives », demandant l'exécution sur le temps. Mais j'ai toujours pourvu dans mes commentaires à des cas aussi importants que ceux que je viens de citer.

## II. Trilles.

On a beaucoup écrit sur l'exécution du trille chez Beethoven, sans arriver à rien conclure au sujet de la note qui doit le commencer. Le problème est insoluble, parce qu'à l'époque de Beethoven régnait déjà la plus grande

The first movement of op. 57 also presents several examples of « hyper-expressive » appoggiaturas demanding execution on the beat. But I have always provided in my notes for cases as important as those which I have just quoted.

## II. Trills.

A great deal has been written about the execution of the trill in Beethoven's works, but no conclusion has been reached as to the note with which the trill should begin. The problem is insoluble, because, already in Beethoven's

già la massima confusione, e Beethoven stesso non sembra aver fatto altro che seguire il suo capriccio momentaneo.

Riemann ha definito il trillo « una appoggiatura ripetuta », decretando in conseguenza che esso debba (in teoria almeno) cominciare invariabilmente colla nota superiore. Ma il trillo moderno (dall' '800 in poi) va considerato invece come un « mordente ripetuto ».

D'altra parte, una revisione ben approfondita delle *Sonate* dimostra che, in massima, Beethoven dovesse piuttosto cominciare il trillo sulla nota reale, perchè, in quei casi ove il trillo deve — per esigenze espressive — iniziarsi colla nota ornamentale, egli scrisse quasi sempre nel seguente modo:

confusion, et Beethoven lui-même ne semble avoir fait autre chose que suivre son caprice du moment.

Riemann a défini le trille une « appoggiature répétée », décrétant en conséquence qu'il doit (en théorie, du moins) commencer invariablement par la note supérieure. Mais le trille moderne (depuis le commencement du 19<sup>e</sup> siècle) doit être considéré plutôt comme un « mordant répété ».

D'autre part, une revision bien approfondie des *Sonates* démontre que, en général, Beethoven devait commencer plutôt le trille sur la note réelle, parce que, dans les cas où le trille doit — pour raisons d'expression — commencer par la note ornamentale, il l'écrivit presque toujours de la façon suivante:



In questa edizione, tutti i trilli, i quali — per qualche fondata ragione — debbono cominciare colla nota ornamentale, sono stati segnati secondo il modello precitato. Tutti gli altri dovranno invariabilmente cominciare *colla nota reale*.

Le finali (o conclusioni) dei trilli sono indicate in tutti i casi dubbii.

### III. *Gruppetti, mordenti ed altri ornamenti.*

Per quanto riguarda i (∞), in ogni caso difficile ho notato l'esecuzione in margine, e certe volte anche nel testo, per maggior comodità di lettura.

I mordenti (♯), abbastanza rari in Beethoven, dovranno sempre eseguirsi *in levare e il più velocemente possibile*. (\*)

(\*) In alcuni casi simili a questo:

Dans cette édition, tous les trilles qui, pour quelque raison bien fondée, doivent commencer par la note ornamentale, ont été notés suivant le modèle ci-dessus. Tous les autres doivent toujours commencer *par la note réelle*. Les terminaisons des trilles sont indiquées dans tous les cas douteux.

### III. « *Gruppetti* », *mordants et autres ornements.*

En ce qui concerne les (∞), dans chaque cas difficile j'ai noté l'exécution en marge, parfois même dans le texte, pour rendre la lecture plus aisée.

Les mordants (♯), assez rares chez Beethoven, devront toujours être exécutés en levant et le plus rapidement possible (\*).

(\*) Dans quelques cas semblables à celui-ci:



certe edizioni « accademiche » tedesche propongono la seguente volgarissima versione ritmica:

grazie alla quale il nervoso melismo

si trasforma in una ignobile inflessione da caffè-concerto. È doveroso protestare con ogni energia contro simili attentati al gusto.

certaines éditions « académiques » allemandes proposent la vulgaire version rythmique que voici:



grâce à laquelle le nerveux mélisme



se transforme en une ignoble inflexion de café-concert. Il convient de protester avec la plus grande énergie contre de semblables attentats au goût.

time, the greatest confusion existed; and Beethoven himself seems to have done nothing else than follow the caprice of the moment. Riemann has defined the trill as an « appoggiatura repeated » declaring that it should invariably begin (in theory at least) with the upper note. But the modern trill, (since the beginning of the 19<sup>th</sup> century) is to be regarded rather as a « repeated mordent ». On the other hand, a very thorough revision of the Sonatas shows that, in general, Beethoven must have begun the trill rather on the actual note itself; because, in the instances where, for reasons of expression, the trill should begin on the ornamental note, he almost always writes it in the following manner:

In this edition, all trills which, for some well-founded reason, should begin on the ornamental note, have been written on the model of the example quoted above. All the others should begin on the actual note itself. The endings of the trills are always indicated in all doubtful cases.

### III. *Turns, mordents and ornaments.*

In regard to turns (∞) in each difficult case I have written the execution in the margin, sometimes even in the text itself, in order to make the reading easier. Mordents (♯), very rare in Beethoven, should always be played before the beat, and as rapidly as possible (\*).

(\*) In some cases like this:

certain « academic » German editions propose the following vulgar rhythmical version:

thanks to which the vigorous figure

becomes transformed into an ignoble turn reminiscent of a café-concert. An energetic protest should be made against similar violations of good taste.

Per quei melismi che si incontrano particolarmente nei tempi lenti, varrà ancora l'osservazione già formulata a proposito delle appoggiature espressive, cioè sarà – in moltissime circostanze – preferibile l'esecuzione in battente. Esempio:



Pour les mélismes qui se rencontrent particulièrement dans les mouvements lents, vaudra encore l'observation déjà formulée à propos de l'appoggiature expressive, c'est-à-dire que l'exécution sur le temps sera préférable dans la plupart des cas. Exemple:



For ornamental figures, which are frequently to be met with, particularly in the slow movements, the observation already made *à propos* of the expressive appoggiatura will apply, viz. that, in the majority of cases, their execution on the beat will be preferable:

Anche in questi importanti casi l'esecutore sarà avvertito dalle mie note.

In regola generale, bisogna interpretare con molta fantasia e sentimento gli « abbellimenti » di Beethoven, i quali hanno un carattere intensamente espressivo ed *umano*, che gli ornamenti clavicembalistici di Haydn e Mozart non raggiunsero quasi mai.

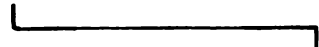
#### h) Pedale.

La « registrazione » dei pedali è uno dei punti più deboli in tutte le edizioni, senza eccettuare le migliori (Bülow, Klindworth, d'Albert, ecc.). In ogni edizione, o mancano del tutto, o – peggio ancora – sono distribuiti in un modo così ingenuo e grossolano da meravigliare fortemente che grandi ed illustri artisti – come quelli ora nominati – abbiano potuto contentarsi con tanta facilità.

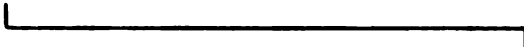
Avendo studiato questo importantissimo problema colla dovuta cura, mi sono deciso a notare *completamente* la « mia » pedalizzazione. So per quotidiana esperienza quanto poco sia ancora diffusa l'arte moderna del pedale, non dico soltanto presso gli allievi, ma purtroppo anche presso i « virtuosi » (\*). Credo quindi fermamente che la notazione molto particolareggiata di un giuoco di pedali, rispondente alle esigenze dell'orecchio odierno, possa rendere veri servizi agli studiosi.

La grande frequenza, colla quale si rinnova oggi, il pedale destro, rende impraticabili le vecchie indicazioni  $\text{Ped.}$  e  $*$ . A queste ho sostituito la notazione moderna:  $\text{—}$ , in cui la durata dell'abbassamento è indicata dalla linea orizzontale. Cioè, in relazione agli antichi segni:

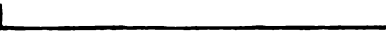
$\text{Ped.}$



$\text{Ped.}$



$\text{Ped.}$



(\*) Non classifico fra questi un Ferruccio Busoni, luminoso e geniale esempio della scienza « pedalistica » più moderna ed evoluta.

(\*) Je ne range pas parmi ces derniers un Ferruccio Busoni, lumineux et genial exemple de science « pédalistique » la plus moderne et la plus évoluée.

(\*) I do not include among these latter a genius like Ferruccio Busoni, who is an illuminating example of the most modern and developed science of pedalling.

Dans des cas aussi importants, l'exécutant sera averti par mes notes.

En règle générale, il faut interpréter avec beaucoup de fantaisie et de sentiment les « ornements » de Beethoven. Ils ont un caractère intensément expressif et humain comme n'en ont jamais ceux de Haydn ou de Mozart, encore ornements de clavecin.

#### h) Pédale.

La « registration » des pédales est un des points les plus faibles de toutes les éditions, même les meilleures (Bülow, Klindworth, d'Albert, etc.). Dans toutes ces éditions, ou elles manquent complètement, ou – pis encore – elles sont distribuées d'une façon si ingénue et si grossière, qu'on s'étonne fortement que de grands et illustres artistes – comme ceux que je viens de nommer – aient pu se satisfaire si facilement.

Ayant étudié cet important problème avec tout le soin qu'il comporte, je me suis décidé à noter *entièrement* « ma » pédalisation. Je sais par une expérience quotidienne combien peu encore est répandu l'art moderne de la pédale, et cela, non seulement chez les élèves, mais encore chez les « virtuoses » (\*). Je crois donc fermement que la notation très détaillée d'un jeu de pédales répondant aux exigences de l'oreille contemporaine peut rendre de vrais services aux musiciens.

La grande fréquence, avec laquelle on change aujourd'hui la pédale droite, rend impraticables les vieilles indications:  $\text{Ped.}$  et  $*$ . A celles-ci j'ai substitué la notation moderne  $\text{—}$ , dans laquelle la durée de l'abaissement est indiquée par la ligne horizontale. C'est-à-dire, par rapport aux anciens signes:

In cases of such importance, the player will be guided by my notes. As a general rule, Beethoven's ornaments should be interpreted with a good deal of imagination and feeling. They have an intensely expressive and human character, whereas those in Haydn and Mozart, which are really turns for the clavecin, never have.


#### h) The pedal.

The indications for the pedal are one of the weakest points in all editions, even the best (Bülow, Klindworth, d'Albert, etc.). In all these editions, either they are completely lacking, or – still worse – they are given in such an unsatisfactory and clumsy manner, that one is greatly astonished to find such great and illustrious artists, as those I have just mentioned, so easily satisfied. Having studied this important problem with all the care it deserves, I have decided to mark « my » pedalling *throughout*. I know by daily experience how little advanced the modern art of pedalling is, not only among pupils, but even among the virtuosi (\*). Therefore I firmly believe that a very detailed notation of the use of the pedals, responding to the demands of the modern ear, would render a real service to musicians.

The great frequency with which one changes the right pedal nowadays makes the old indications  $\text{Ped.}$  and  $*$  impraticable. In place of these indications, I have substituted the modern notation  $\text{—}$  in which the length of time during which the pedal should be held down is indicated by the horizontal line, that is to say, as compared with old signs, thus:



Questo sistema (del quale non si deve credermi l'inventore) consente la maggior frequenza e chiarezza.

Talvolta - dall'op. 53 in poi - si troverà, in mezzo alla linea orizzontale, il segno ; ciò significa *semi-cambiamento* (sollevare pochissimo il piede e riabbassarlo subito).

Nel segnare il piede destro, ho posto la massima cura a non compromettere il fraseggiato, rispettando - fino all'impossibile - le cesure e le interpunzioni del *melos*. Raccomando in conseguenza al discepolo di osservare colla maggior precisione i segni di abbassamento e di abbandono, perchè possa approfittare pienamente del mio lavoro.


Nelle prime Sonate, l'indicazione « *pedale come prima* » significa che il passo va pedalizzato come alla sua precedente esposizione in altra tonalità.

I pedali originali di Beethoven sono stati da me conservati - nei limiti della compatibilità col nostro pianoforte moderno - perchè spesso geniali e audaci e sempre caratteristici (vedi finale dell'op. 53). Testimonianze di Schindler, Ries e Czerny provano con assoluta certezza che Beethoven usava *moltissimo* i due pedali.

Ove la precisione dei miei segni non bastasse ad insegnare allo studioso il rinnovamento razionale del pedale destro (quel rinnovamento che G. Sgambati chiamò felicemente « *sincolato* », consistente nel cambiare il pedale immediatamente *dopo* percosso il nuovo suono o accordo, ottenendosi così un assoluto legato), si troveranno preziose indicazioni negli eccellenti: « *Appunti ed esempi per l'uso dei pedali del pianoforte* » di G. Sgambati e F. Boghen (Ricordi, 1915).

Per ciò che si riferisce al pedale sinistro, lo si troverà uniformemente segnato: *una corda* (o « u. c. ») per l'abbassamento; *tre corde* (o « 3 c. ») per l'abbandono. Ho notato questo pedale nei casi principali (qualche volta anche in un *forte* - vedi op. 57, primo tempo - per ragioni di sonorità e di espressione); ma l'esecutore più avanzato potrà trovarne - secondo l'istrumento adoperato - molte altre applicazioni, non considerandolo come un comodo espediente per suonare più piano, ma piuttosto come una *sordina* analoga a quella degli strumenti ad arco.

Ce système (dont on ne doit pas me croire l'inventeur) permet la plus grande fréquence et la plus grande clarté.

Parfois - à partir de l'op. 53 - on trouvera, au milieu de la ligne horizontale, le signe ; cela signifie demi-changement (soulever très faiblement le pied et l'abaisser aussitôt).


En marquant la pédale droite, j'ai pris le plus grand soin de ne point compromettre le phrasé, respectant - jusqu'à l'impossible - les césures et les interruptions du *mélос*. Je recommande en conséquence au disciple d'observer avec la plus grande précision les signes d'abaissement et de relèvement, pour profiter pleinement de mon travail.

Dans les premières Sonates, l'indication « *pedale come prima* » signifie que le passage doit être pédalisé comme à sa précédente exposition dans une autre tonalité. J'ai conservé - dans les limites compatibles avec notre piano moderne - les pédales originales de Beethoven. Elles sont souvent géniales et audacieuses et toujours caractéristiques (voir le *finale* de l'op. 53). Les témoignages de Schindler, Ries et Czerny prouvent avec une certitude absolue que Beethoven employait très fréquemment les deux pédales.

Si la précision de mes signes ne suffisait pas à enseigner à l'étudiant le renouvellement rationnel de la pédale droite (ce renouvellement qualifié si heureusement, par G. Sgambati, de « *syncope* » et qui consiste à changer la pédale immédiatement *après* avoir frappé le nouveau son ou accord, obtenant ainsi un absolu *legato*), on trouvera de précieuses indications dans l'excellent volume: « *Appunti ed esempi per l'uso dei pedali del pianoforte* » de G. Sgambati et F. Boghen (Ricordi, 1915).

Pour ce qui concerne la pédale gauche, on la trouvera indiquée uniformément: *una corda* (ou « u. c. ») pour l'abaissement; *tre corde* (ou « 3 c. ») pour le relèvement. J'ai noté cette pédale seulement dans les cas principaux, parfois même dans un *forte* - voir op. 57, premier mouvement - pour des raisons de sonorité et d'expression; mais l'exécutant plus avancé pourra en trouver, suivant l'instrument employé, beaucoup d'autres applications, ne devant pas considérer cette pédale comme un expédient facile pour jouer plus *piano*, mais plutôt comme une *sourdine* analogue à celle des instruments à cordes.

This system (of which it must not be supposed that I am the inventor) admits of the greatest frequency (in the change of pedal) and the greatest clearness.

Sometimes, in the Sonatas later than op. 53, in the middle of the horizontal line the sign  will be found. This signifies a half change (i. e. the foot is to be raised very slightly and immediately pressed down again). In marking the right pedal, I have taken the greatest care no to compromise the phrasing, and have respected, even when it was well-nigh impossible, the breaks and interruptions of the melody. Therefore I recommend the pupil to observe with the greatest care the signs for the raising and lowering of the pedal, in order to derive full advantage from my labour.

In the early Sonatas the indication « *pedale come prima* » signifies that the passage is to be pedalled as in its earlier appearance in another key. I have preserved, within the limits compatible with our modern piano, Beethoven's original pedalling. They are often daring strokes of genius and always characteristic (see the *Finale* of op. 23). The evidence of Schindler, Ries and Czerny proves with absolute certainty that Beethoven employed both pedals to an enormous extent.

And if my indications, with all their precision, are not sufficient to teach the pupils the rational « *renewing* » of the pedal (which « *renewing* » so happily called by G. Sgambati « *syncope* », consist in changing the pedal immediately after having struck the new sound or chord, whereby an absolute legato is thus obtained), some valuable indications will be found in the excellent volume « *Notes and examples on the use of Pedals* » by G. Sgambati and F. Boghen (Ricordi, 1915).

In regard to the left pedal, the uniform indication will be: *una corda* (or u. c.) for the lowering; *tre corde* (or 3 c.) for the raising. I have marked this pedal only in the most important cases (sometimes even in a *forte* - see op. 57, first movement - for reasons of tone and expression); but the more advanced player will be able - according to the instrument employed - to find many other applications, considering this pedal not as an easy mean of playing more softly, but rather as a mute, similar to that of string-instruments.

*i) Diteggiature.*

Tutte le diteggiature della presente revisione, che possono differire dalle altre edizioni, sono frutto di una pratica non solo personale, ma anche - ciò che più vale - risultante da lunghe e numerose esperienze fatte su allievi assai diversi.

Beethoven è difficilissimo a diteggiare, perchè « pensato male » per la tastiera. In una edizione ben fatta, abbondano per questo le diteggiature più insolite ed - apparentemente - empiriche, imposte dalle necessità eccezionali dell'accento musicale. In uno Chopin, i concetti musicali sono - in certo qual modo - dipendenti ed inseparabili dalle meravigliose possibilità « manuali » del loro autore; la musica di Beethoven invece *tirannizza* letteralmente le falangi dell'esecutore, imponendo loro non di rado sforzi crudeli ed antinaturali. Per meglio spiegarli, dirò che, se in Chopin il complesso meccanismo della tastiera e della mano guida sempre l'ispirazione, in Beethoven, al contrario, la musica detta sprezzantemente la sua ferrea, sovrumana volontà alle umili dita. A esigenze straordinarie si deve far fronte con mezzi anormali. Donde la necessità di diteggiare Beethoven in modo - talvolta - alquanto « barbaro ».

Nei tradizionali *bis in idem* di numerosi brani, non ho creduto di dover ripetere le diteggiature segnate la prima volta.

Certi tratti scabrosi sono stati suddivisi fra le due mani, a scopo di facilitarne l'esecuzione. Le difficoltà superflue, anzi pericolose, per la finitezza dell'interpretazione debbono essere soppresse senza nessunissimo scrupolo, allorchè si tratta di opere come le *Sonate* di Beethoven.

*k) Metronomo.*

In tutte le buone edizioni si usa indicare il tempo metronomico. Benchè sia molto scettico sull'utilità di questa consuetudine, pure ho finito per fare come i miei predecessori. I miei tempi non concordano quasi mai con quelli delle grandi edizioni tedesche, perchè questi - eccettuata l'edizione di Bülow - sono di una pesantezza che talora confina col grottesco. Affare di razza, quindi impossibile a discutersi...

Beethoven diceva del metronomo: « *E' superfluo a chi possiede un vero sentimento musicale; e non può d'altronde giovare per niente a colui che ne è privo* » (Vedi Schindler). Perciò,

*i) Doigtés.*

Tous les doigtés de la présente revision, qui diffèrent de ceux d'autres éditions, sont le fruit non seulement d'une pratique personnelle, mais aussi - ce qui vaut davantage - de longues et nombreuses expériences faites sur les élèves les plus divers.

Beethoven est très difficile à doigter parce qu'il « pensait mal » pour le clavier. Dans une édition bien faite, il y aura donc abondance de doigtés insolites et - en apparence - empiriques, imposés par les nécessités exceptionnelles de l'accent musical. Chez un Chopin, les conceptions musicales sont - en quelque sorte - dépendantes et inséparables des merveilleuses possibilités « manuelles » de leur auteur: la musique de Beethoven, au contraire, *tyrannise* littéralement les phalanges de l'exécutant, leur imposant souvent des efforts cruels et anti-naturels. Pour mieux me faire comprendre, je dirai que si, chez Chopin, le mécanisme du clavier, d'accord avec celui de la main, guide toujours l'inspiration, chez Beethoven, au contraire, la musique dicte dédaigneusement aux humbles doigts sa volonté surhumaine. A des exigences extraordinaires on doit faire front avec des moyens anormaux. D'où la nécessité de doigter Beethoven d'une manière parfois quelque peu « barbare ».

Dans les traditionnels *bis in idem* de nombreux passages, je n'ai pas cru devoir répéter les doigtés marqués la première fois.

Certains traits scabreux ont été partagés entre les deux mains dans le but d'en faciliter l'exécution. Les difficultés superflues, voir même périlleuses pour le *fini* de l'interprétation, doivent être supprimées sans le moindre scrupule, quand il s'agit d'œuvres comme les *Sonates* de Beethoven.

*k) Métronome.*

Dans toutes les bonnes éditions on indique les mouvements métronomiques. Bien que je sois très sceptique sur l'utilité de cet usage, j'ai fini par faire comme mes prédécesseurs. Mes mouvements ne concordent presque jamais avec ceux des grandes éditions allemandes, parce que - exception faite pour celle de Bülow - ils sont d'une lourdeur qui parfois confine au grotesque. Affaire de race, par conséquent impossible à discuter....

Beethoven disait du métronome: « *Il est inutile à qui possède un vrai sentiment musical, et il ne peut aucunement servir à qui en est privé* » (voir Schindler). Pour cela, je le répète,

*i) Fingering.*

All the fingerings in the present edition, differing from those in others, are the fruit not only of one's practice, but also - what is of still more value - of long and numerous experiments made on pupils of all kinds.

It is very difficult to finger Beethoven, because he « thought badly » for the keyboard. In a well-prepared edition, therefore, there will be many unusual and apparently experimental fingerings imposed by the exceptional demands of the musical accent. With Chopin, the musical conceptions are in some measure dependent upon, and inseparable from, the marvellous « manual » possibilities of their composer; Beethoven's music, on the contrary, literally tyrannises over the performer's fingers, often demanding of them cruel and unnatural efforts. I shall make myself better understood by saying that if, in Chopin, the mechanism of the keyboard always guides the inspiration in accordance with the hand, in Beethoven, the music disdainfully dictates its superhuman will to the humble fingers. One has to meet such extraordinary demands by abnormal means. Hence the necessity of fingering Beethoven sometimes in a rather « barbaric » manner.

In the traditional « bis in idem » occurring in numerous places, I have not thought it necessary to repeat the fingerings marked the first time.

Certain awkward passages have been divided between the two hands in order to facilitate the execution. Superfluous difficulties - indeed even perilous for the finished interpretation - must be removed without the smallest scruple, when it is a question of works like the *Sonatas* of Beethoven.

*k) Metronome.*

In all the good editions the metronomic « tempi » are given. Although I am very sceptical of the advantage of this custom, I have ended by doing as my predecessors. My « tempi » hardly ever agree with those of the great German editions, because, with the exception of Hans von Bülow's, they are so heavy and dull as sometimes to run to the grotesque. A question of temperament, hence impossible to discuss.

Of the metronome Beethoven said: « *It is useless to one who has true musical instincts, and can be of no service to one who has none* » (see Schindler). For this reason, I repeat,

ripeto, in nessuna musica si deve attribuire soverchia importanza alle indicazioni metronomiche, *nemmeno quando sono segnate dallo stesso compositore.*

### 1) Ritornelli.

I ritornelli sono assolutamente obbligatori in tutte le Sonate, per ragioni di stile e di « architettura ». Possono soltanto fare eccezione alla regola: il 2.<sup>do</sup> ritornello nel finale dell'op. 10, n.º 2; quelli dei finali degli op. 31, n.º 3, op. 81<sup>a</sup> e op. 101. Nel finale dell'op. 57 se ne trova poi uno così notoriamente inutile e ingiustificato, che ne ho tranquillamente operato la soppressione.

Nel primo tempo dell'op. 2, n.º 2, ho mantenuto invece un 2.<sup>do</sup> ritornello che non va osservato, ma per ragioni speciali esposte in margine a quella pagina.

Oltre a tutto il suddetto lavoro di revisione, ho cercato di portare l'esecutore ad una migliore penetrazione del contenuto estetico di queste Sonate mediante un prudente uso di quei vocaboli espressivi che Beethoven adoperava ancora poco, quali « *grazioso, energico, cantabile,* » ecc. Ho anche indicato - in casi indispensabili - certe momentanee modificazioni di tempo, richieste dalla costante opposizione di due diversi principii che è base fondamentale della forma beethoveniana (\*). In casi molto difficili (specialmente nelle sonate più avanzate), ove un consiglio d'interpretazione può riescir veramente utile allo studioso, ho commentato all'uopo il frammento, sforzandomi di essere *musicale* prima che *personale*.

---

Potrà forse destar meraviglia la soppressione dei titoli - tanto diffusi - degli op. 27 n.º 2, 28, 53, 57, 106. Ma tutti questi titoli più o meno romantici sono apocriefi ed inventati dagli editori per attirare i dilettanti, e non dovrebbero mai figurare nè in una edizione, nè su un programma. La sola sonata intitolata da Beethoven fu l'op. 81: « *Sonata caratteristica (L'adieu, l'absence et le retour)* ». La sonata « *Patetica* » fu così intitolata dall'editore, col tacito consenso di Beethoven. La « *Sonata quasi una fan-*

---

(\*) Si troverà un eloquente esempio di questa necessità agogica all'entrata del secondo tema nel primo tempo della sonata op. 57.

dans aucune musique on ne doit attribuer une trop grande importance aux indications métronomiques, *même quand elles émanent du compositeur lui-même.*

### 1) Reprises.

Les reprises sont absolument obligatoires dans toutes les Sonates, pour des raisons de style et d'« architecture ». Peuvent faire exception à la règle: la 2<sup>me</sup> reprise du final de l'op. 10, n.º 2; celles des *finales* des op. 31, n.º 3, 81<sup>a</sup> et 101. Dans le *finale* de l'op. 57 on en trouve une qui est si notoirement inutile et injustifiée, que je l'ai supprimée radicalement. Dans le premier mouvement de l'op. 2, n.º 2, j'ai maintenu au contraire une seconde reprise qu'on n'a pas l'habitude d'observer, mais pour des raisons spéciales exposées en marge de la page.

En plus de tout le susdit travail de revision, j'ai tâché d'amener l'exécutant à une meilleure pénétration du contenu esthétique des Sonates, au moyen d'un usage prudent de ces termes expressifs que Beethoven employait encore peu, tels que: *grazioso, energico, cantabile,* etc.. J'ai aussi indiqué - dans des cas indispensables - certaines modifications momentanées de mouvement, exigées par cette opposition constante de deux principes divers, qui est la base fondamentale de la pensée beethovenienne (\*). Dans des cas très difficiles (spécialement dans les sonates les plus avancées) où un conseil d'interprétation peut être d'une réelle utilité à l'étudiant, j'ai commenté le fragment comme il convenait, m'efforçant d'être plus *musical* que *personnel*.

---

Peut-être s'étonnera-t-on de la suppression des titres - si répandus - des op. 27 n.º 2, 28, 53, 57, 106. Mais tous ces titres, plus ou moins romantiques, sont apocryphes, inventés par les éditeurs pour attirer les dilettantes, et ne devraient figurer ni dans une édition ni sur un programme. La seule sonate dont le titre soit de Beethoven est l'op. 81: « *Sonata caractéristique (L'adieu, l'absence et le retour)* ». La sonate « *Pathétique* » fut appelée ainsi par l'éditeur avec le consentement tacite de Beethoven. La

---

(\*) On trouvera un éloquent exemple de cette nécessité agogique à l'entrée du deuxième thème du premier mouvement de l'op. 57.

in no music should one attach too great importance to the metronomic indications, even when they come from the composer himself.

### 1) Repeats.

The repeats are absolutely obligatory in all the Sonatas for stylistic and architectural reasons. The following may form an exception to this rule: the 2<sup>nd</sup> repeat in the Finale of op. 10, N.º. 2; those in the Finales of op. 31, N.º. 3, 81<sup>a</sup>, and 101. In the Finale of op. 57 there is one that is so obviously useless and unjustified that I have entirely omitted it. On the other hand, I have preserved the second repeat, which is generally disregarded: but I have given my special reasons for doing so in the margin of the page.

Most of all, in this work of revision, I have tried to guide the player towards a deeper penetration into the aesthetic contents of the Sonatas, by a prudent use of terms of expression that Beethoven still used somewhat rarely - such, for instance, as *grazioso, energico, cantabile,* etc. I have also indicated - in cases where it was necessary - certain momentary modifications of the time demanded by that constant opposition of two divergent principles, which is the fundamental basis of Beethoven's musical form (\*). In very difficult cases (especially in the more advanced sonatas) where a word of advice on the interpretation might be of real use to the student, I have commented on the passage, as was proper, striving to be *musical* rather than *personal*.

---

Perhaps one will be astonished at the omission of the titles - so well-known - of op. 27 N.º 2, 28, 53, 57, 106. But all these more or less romantic titles are apocryphal, invented by editors to attract the *dilettanti*, and should figure neither in an edition nor on a programme. The only Sonata, the title of which is attributed to Beethoven is « *Characteristic Sonata* », op. 81 (*L'adieu, l'absence et le retour*). The « *Pathetic* » Sonata was so called by the editor with the tacit consent of Beethoven. The « *Sonata*

---

(\*) An eloquent example of the necessity of such guidance will be found in the second theme of the first movement of op. 57.

tasia », op. 27, n.º 2, fu battezzata « *Au clair de lune* » dal critico tedesco Rellstab, il quale vedeva, nel sublime *adagio*, una barca errare per un bel chiaro di luna sul lago dei Quattro Cantoni (!). L'op. 28 sarà presumibilmente stata detta « *Pastorale* » dal carattere agreste del suo *rondò*. L'op. 53 si chiama in Germania « *Waldstein-sonate* » (causa la dedica) e in Francia « *l'Aurore* » (perchè?). L'op. 57 fu detta « *Appassionata* » per la prima volta dall'editore Cranz di Amburgo.

Interessante è il caso della grande sonata op. 106, soprannominata in tutte le edizioni germaniche « *Sonate für das Hammerklavier* » (letteralmente: *per il pianoforte a martelli*, il che fece spesso supporre che questa sonata fosse la sola delle trentadue pensata per il pianoforte moderno). *Le sonate op. 101 e 109 vennero pure pubblicate colla stessa indicazione tedesca*, ma questa non si conservò poi che per l'op. 106. La ragione che determinò l'adozione della parola *Hammerklavier* è semplicissima, e ce la rivela una lettera di Beethoven all'editore Steiner in data del 23 genn. 1817 (Steiner stava allora preparando la pubblicazione dell'op. 101), nella quale il Maestro partecipa la sua decisione di sostituire *Hammerklavier* al vocabolo italiano *pianoforte*. Tutti sanno, d'altra parte, che sin dal 1809 Beethoven – involontario precursore dei moderni pangermanisti! – volle redigere in tedesco tutte quelle indicazioni di tempo e di espressione che usava prima scrivere in italiano, e che, dopo esperienza di parecchi anni, fece ritorno al nostro idioma. Così si spiega, con insperata facilità, l'origine di quella enigmatica parola, che una vecchia e tenace tradizione ha conservato accanto al numero di *opus* della formidabile *Sonata in si bemolle*.

Si troverà, facendo seguito alla presente prefazione: 1.º un quadro cronologico delle *Sonate* (perchè si sa che i numeri di *opus* non coincidono coll'ordine di composizione), comprendente pure la loro ripartizione secondo le tre « maniere » in cui viene oggi suddivisa l'intera attività creatrice di Beethoven (a); 2.º un ordinamento pedagogico per grado progressivo di dif-

(a) Franz Liszt definiva i tre stili beethoveniani: « il Fanciullo, l'Uomo, il Dio ».

« *Sonata quasi una fantasia* » op. 27, n.º 2, fut baptisée « *Au clair de lune* » par le critique allemand Rellstab, lequel voyait, dans le sublime *adagio*, une barque errer, par un beau clair de lune, sur le lac des Quatre Cantons (!). L'op. 53 s'appelle en Allemagne « *Waldsteinsonate* » (d'après la dédicace) et en France « *l'Aurore* » (pourquoi?). L'op. 57 fut dit « *Appassionata* » pour la première fois, par l'éditeur Cranz de Hambourg.

Un cas intéressant est celui de la grande sonate op. 106, dénommée dans toutes les éditions allemandes « *Sonate für das Hammerklavier* » (littéralement *pour le piano à marteaux*, ce qui fit supposer souvent que cette sonate fût la seule des 32 conçue exclusivement pour le piano moderne). *Les sonates op. 101 et 109 furent publiées aussi avec la même indication allemande*, qui ne fut conservée depuis que pour l'op. 106. La raison qui détermina l'adoption de la parole *Hammerklavier* est des plus simples, et nous est révélée par une lettre de Beethoven à l'éditeur Steiner datée du 23 Janvier 1817 (Steiner préparait alors la publication de l'op. 101), et dans laquelle le Maître fait part de sa décision de remplacer par *Hammerklavier* le mot italien *pianoforte*. On sait, d'autre part, que dès 1809 Beethoven – précurseur involontaire des modernes pangermanistes! – voulut rédiger en allemand toutes les indications de mouvement et d'expression qu'il avait coutume d'écrire en italien, et que, après une expérience de quelques années, il revint à l'ancienne habitude. Ainsi s'explique avec une facilité insperée l'origine de cette énigmatique parole qu'une tradition vieille et tenace a conservée à côté du numéro d'*opus* de la formidable *Sonate en si bémol*.

On trouvera faisant suite à la présente préface: 1.º un tableau chronologique des *Sonates* (on sait que les numéros d'*opus* ne coïncident pas avec l'ordre de composition) qui comprend aussi leur répartition d'après les trois « manières » en lesquelles on subdivise aujourd'hui tout l'œuvre de Beethoven (a); 2.º un tableau pédagogique de classement par degré progressif

(a) Fr. Liszt définissait les trois styles beethoveniens: « l'Enfant, l'Homme, le Dieu ».

*quasi una fantasia* », op. 27, N.º 2, was baptised « *Moonlight* » by the German critic Rellstab, who saw in the sublime *adagio* « a bark floating in beautiful moonlight on Lake Lucerne » (!). Op. 53 is called in Germany the « *Waldstein Sonata* » (after the dedication) and in France « *l'Aurore* » (why?). Op. 57 was called « *Appassionata* » for the first time by the editor Cranz of Hamburg.

An interesting case is that of the great Sonata op. 106 described in all German editions as « *Sonate für das Hammerklavier* » (literally « *for the piano with hammers* ») which has often led people to suppose that, of all the 32 sonatas, that alone was conceived for the modern piano. Sonatas op. 101 and 109 were also published with the same German description, which, however, was subsequently retained for the op. 106 alone. The reasons that determined the adoption of the word « *Hammerklavier* » are of the simplest, and have been revealed to us by a letter written by Beethoven to the editor Artaria, dated January 23, 1817 (Artaria was, at that time, preparing the publication of op. 101) and in which the master declares his intention of substituting the word « *Hammerklavier* » for the Italian « *pianoforte* ». Besides, we know that, at this period, Beethoven – an involuntary precursor of the modern Pan-Germans – wished to give, in German, all the indications of time and expression, which he had hitherto written in Italian: and that, after short experience, he reverted to his earlier custom. Thus, has been found an unexpectedly simple explanation of the origin of this enigmatic word, which an old and persistent tradition has preserved side by side with the *opus* number of the formidable *Sonata in B flat*.

Following on this present preface will be found: 1) a chronological table of the *Sonatas* (it is known that the *opus* numbers do not coincide with the order of composition), which includes also their re-grouping according to three « manners » or « periods » into which it is customary nowadays to sub-divide all of Beethoven's works (a); 2) an instructive table of classification

(a) Fr. Liszt called these three styles: « The Child, the Man, the God ».

ficoltà, diviso in quattro stadii: facile, medio, difficile e superiore-trascendentale.

(N. B.: Per ragioni pratiche, i titoli tradizionali – di cui sopra – sono stati conservati in questi due quadri).

W. de Lenz disse: « Beethoven non si insegna: lo si comprende; per ben comprenderlo bisogna abbracciare tutta la sua creazione, e non vedere soltanto il frammento che se ne interpreta ». Nulla di più giusto; non basta conoscere tale o tal'altra sonata: bisogna conoscere ed approfondire tutto Beethoven. D'altra parte ciò è sempre necessario per la penetrazione acuta e veramente proficua di qualunque sommo genio artistico o scientifico.

Ma, nel caso particolare di Beethoven, s'impone ancora un'altra cognizione: quella della sua vita. La bellezza dell'arte beethoveniana è più sovente d'ordine filosofico e morale che non puramente musicale. Lo studioso deve – questo s'intende – formarsi un'idea esatta e completa di ciò che rappresenta lo sforzo « tecnico » di Beethoven; deve analizzare tutti i suoi massimi lavori, paragonarli con quelli dei suoi predecessori, e cercare di afferrare la smisurata grandezza del musicista, il quale ebbe in retaggio la sinfonia, il quartetto, la sonata di Haydn e Mozart, e seppe – a traverso una evoluzione di cui la musica non offre altro esempio – giungere a farne la 9<sup>a</sup> Sinfonia, i quartetti op. 127 e 131, la sonata op. 106. Ma non basta; per sentire quel che v'ha di più intimo in Beethoven, ciò che ne fece l'Amico di coloro che lottano e soffrono in mezzo alla mediocrità umana, è indispensabile conoscere la tragedia della sua esistenza, tragedia tale da sorpassare i più crudeli martirii della storia; è indispensabile sapere quale fu la sua forza d'animo di fronte ad una sciagura che avrebbe spinto qualunque altro uomo al suicidio; infine, è indispensabile leggere le sue lettere e le memorie dei suoi pochi discepoli ed amici, per farsi una degna nozione della sua altezza morale e della incrollabile fede ottimistica – unica in tutto il Romanticismo – che lo sorresse fino all'ultimo lavoro (a).

(\*) Fra i libri che maggiormente possono contribuire alla documentazione di chi studia Beethoven, vanno raccomandati i seguenti (in lingua francese, tedesca o inglese):

1) « *Beethoven* » di Romain Rolland, breve ma stupendo studio biografico-psicologico, che ogni persona colta dovrebbe possedere (1903, presso Ollendorff a Parigi);

de difficulté, divisé en quatre stades: facile, moyen, difficile, et transcendant.

(NB.: pour des raisons pratiques, les titres traditionnels – voir plus haut – ont été conservés dans ces deux tableaux).

W. de Lenz disait: « On n'enseigne pas Beethoven – on le comprend; pour bien le comprendre, il faut savoir embrasser son œuvre et ne pas viser un morceau. » Rien de plus juste; il ne suffit pas de connaître telle ou telle sonate, il faut connaître et approfondir tout Beethoven. D'ailleurs, ceci est toujours nécessaire pour la pénétration aigüe et vraiment profitable de tout grand génie artistique ou scientifique.

Mais, dans le cas particulier de Beethoven, s'impose encore une autre connaissance: celle de sa vie. La beauté de l'art de Beethoven est d'ordre plus souvent philosophique et moral que purement musical. L'étudiant doit – naturellement – se former une idée exacte et complète de ce qui représente l'effort « technique » de Beethoven; il doit analyser toutes ses œuvres les plus importantes, les comparer avec celles de ses prédécesseurs, et chercher à saisir la grandeur démesurée du musicien qui reçut en héritage la symphonie, le quatuor, la sonate de Haydn et de Mozart et sut en faire – grâce à une évolution dont la musique n'offre pas d'autre exemple – la 9<sup>me</sup> Symphonie, les quatuors op. 127 et 131 et la sonate op. 106. Mais ce n'est pas assez: pour sentir ce qu'il y a de plus intime dans Beethoven, ce qui en fait l'Ami de ceux qui luttent et souffrent au milieu de la médiocrité humaine, il est indispensable de connaître la tragédie de son existence, tragédie telle qu'elle surpasse les plus cruels martyrs de l'histoire; il est indispensable de savoir quelle fut sa force d'âme devant un malheur qui aurait poussé tout autre homme au suicide; enfin, il est indispensable de lire ses lettres et les mémoires de ses quelques disciples et amis pour se faire une idée complète de sa grandeur morale et de l'inébranlable optimisme – unique dans tout le Romanticisme – qui le soutint jusqu'à son dernier ouvrage (a).

(a) Parmi les livres pouvant contribuer le mieux à documenter quiconque étudie Beethoven, se recommandent les suivants (en langue française, allemande ou anglaise):

1) le « *Beethoven* » de Romain Rolland, étude biographico-psychologique brève mais admirable, que toute personne cultivée devrait posséder (1903, chez Ollendorff, Paris);

by progressive degrees of difficulty, divided into four stages: easy, moderate, difficult and transcendently difficult (n. b. for practical reasons the traditional titles – see above – have been given in these two tables).

W. de Lenz said « Beethoven is not to be taught – he is to be understood; in order to understand well one must embrace his whole work and not overlook one single fragment ». Nothing could be truer; it is not sufficient to know this or that sonata, it is necessary to know and to sound all Beethoven. On the other hand this is indispensable if one would penetrate deeply and profitably into the spirit of any great artistic or scientific genius.

But, in the special case of Beethoven, it is necessary to know something else: his life. The beauty and art of Beethoven are more often than not of a philosophical and moral, rather than of a purely musical order. The student should, naturally, form an exact and complete idea of what is represented by the « technical » effort in Beethoven; he should analyse all of Beethoven's most important works, compare them with those of his predecessors, and seek to grasp the immeasurable grandeur of the musician, who, receiving as an heritage the symphony, the quartet and the sonata of Mozart and Haydn, knew how to develop out of them – as a result of an evolution of which music offers no other example – the 9<sup>th</sup> Symphony, the Quartets op. 127 and 131, and the Sonata op. 106. But that is not enough. In order to feel what is most « intime » in Beethoven, what was accomplished by the Friend of those who struggle and suffer in the midst of human mediocrity, one must know the tragedy of his existence, a tragedy that surpasses the cruellest martyrdoms of history; one must know what was the strength of his soul in the face of misfortunes that would have driven any other man to suicide; finally one must read his letters, and the memoirs handed down by his few disciples and friends, if one would form a complete idea of his moral grandeur, and of his unshakable optimism – unique in the history of Romanticism – which sustained him up to his last work (a).

(a) Amongst the books which may contribute to make easier to anyone the study of Beethoven, the best ones are the following (in French, German or English):

(1) « *Beethoven* » by Romain Rolland, a biographical and psychological study, short but admirable, which every cultured person should possess (1903 Ollendorff, Paris);

Così, gradatamente, si penetrerà in quel vasto impero spirituale. Non molti sono coloro che possono intuire e rendere in tutta la sua grandiosità il pensiero beethoveniano; « *il n'y a que l'esprit qui sente l'esprit* » dice Chamfort. Ma se ad alcuni eletti soli è consentita la vera, totale comprensione di Beethoven, molti ingegni minori possono avvicinarsene più o meno, secondo le loro attitudini. Del resto, Beethoven non è quasi mai capito dai *virtuosi* (salvo rarissime eccezioni); e lui stesso diceva di questa categoria di artisti(?) « *sono gente che perdono la ragione e il sentimento man mano che acquistano la velocità delle dita* ». Beethoven è destinato solamente ai veri musicisti, pei quali gli « *affetti cantabili* » — come dicevano i nostri maestri del '600 — prevalgono sullo sfoggio vanitoso della virtuosità.

Una tradizione assurda, che va combattuta con tutte le forze, è quella che Beethoven, perchè *classico* (?!), si debba interpretare senza libertà, nè fantasia, nè elasticità. Purtroppo oggi ancora si può incontrare ad ogni passo, in Italia e fuori, un professore — detto autorevole — che vi sostiene questa lagrimevole tesi. Come se l'esecuzione libera, fantasiosa, elastica insomma, fosse una scoperta moderna! Non è ormai saputo e risaputo che il *tempo rubato* e la libertà agogica ed espressiva — che gli ignoranti credono innovazioni dei romantici — erano sommi

2) il piacevolissimo — ed assai istruttivo — libro di W. de Lenz: « *Beethoven et ses trois styles* » (1855; ristampato nel 1909 presso Legoux a Parigi, per cura di M. D. Calvocoressi);

3) la « *Biographie Ludwig van Beethovens* » (1849) di A. Schindler (traduzione francese di Sowinski, inglese di Moscheles);

4) le « *Biographische Notizen über L. van Beethoven* » (1838) di Wegeler e Ries (edizione francese di Legentil, 1862);

5) i due volumi « *Beethoveniana* » (1872-1887) di G. Nottebohm, di primaria importanza per chi voglia conoscere la genesi delle opere di Beethoven ed i suoi metodi di lavoro;

(N. B. — Non credo che esistano in altra lingua che la tedesca.);

6) le « *Lettere* » di Beethoven — edizioni di Nohl, Köchel, Kalischer (quest'ultima completa). Una scelta ne è stata pubblicata nel 1904 a Parigi, con testo francese di J. Chantavoine.

Colgo l'occasione per ricordare che qualunque studioso deve avere in casa il prezioso *Dizionario di musica* di Ugo Riemann (edizioni tedesca, francese, inglese, russa, ecc. — quella francese (trad. di G. Humbert) presso Perrin a Parigi).

Ainsi peu à peu on pénétrera dans ce vaste empire spirituel. Rares sont ceux qui peuvent deviner et rendre, dans toute sa grandeur, le penser beethovenien; « *il n'y a que l'esprit qui sente l'esprit* » dit Chamfort. Mais si la réelle et totale compréhension de Beethoven n'est consentie qu'à de rares élus, beaucoup d'esprits « *normaux* » peuvent s'en approcher plus ou moins, selon leurs aptitudes. Du reste Beethoven n'est presque jamais compris par les *virtuoses* (sauf de très rares exceptions); et lui — même disait de cette catégorie d'artistes (?): « *ce sont des gens qui perdent la raison et le sentiment au fur et à mesure qu'ils acquièrent la vitesse des doigts* ». Beethoven est destiné aux seuls vrais musiciens, pour lesquels les « *affetti cantabili* » — comme disaient les vieux maîtres italiens du 17<sup>me</sup> siècle — valent plus que l'étalage vain de la virtuosité.

D'après une tradition absurde, qu'on doit combattre de toutes ses forces, Beethoven, parce que *classique* (?!), doit être interprété sans liberté, sans fantaisie, sans souplesse. Aujourd'hui encore, malheureusement, on peut rencontrer à chaque pas, en Italie et à l'étranger, un professeur — soit-disant « *autorisé* » — qui soutient cette déplorable thèse. Comme si l'exécution libre, fantaisiste, souple en somme, était d'invention moderne! N'est-il pas désormais connu et archiconnu que le *tempo rubato* et la liberté agogique et expressive — que les ignorants croient

2. le charmant — et très instructif — livre de W. de Lenz: « *Beethoven et ses trois styles* » (1855; réimprimé en 1909 chez Legoux à Paris, par les soins de M. D. Calvocoressi);

3. la « *Biographie Ludwig van Beethovens* » (1849) de A. Schindler (traduction française de Sowinski, anglaise de Moscheles);

4. les « *Biographische Notizen über L. van Beethoven* » (1838) de Wegeler et Ries (édition française de Legentil, 1862);

5. les deux volumes « *Beethoveniana* » (1872-1887) de G. Nottebohm, d'importance capitale pour qui veut connaître la genèse des oeuvres de Beethoven et sa méthode de travail.

(NB. Je crois que cette oeuvre n'existe qu'en allemand.);

6. les « *Lettres* » de Beethoven — éditions de Nohl, Köchel, Kalischer (cette dernière complète). Un choix en a été publié en 1904 à Paris, texte français de J. Chantavoine.

(Je saisis cette occasion pour rappeler que tout étudiant doit avoir chez soi le précieux *Dictionnaire de musique* de Hugo Riemann (éditions allemande, française, anglaise, russe, etc. — l'édition française (traduction de G. Humbert) chez Perrin, Paris).

Thus, little by little, one will penetrate into this vast spiritual world. They are very few, who can divine and render Beethoven's thought in all its grandeur: « *il n'y a que l'esprit qui sente l'esprit* » says Chamfort. But if the real and full comprehension of Beethoven is vouchsafed only to the elect few, many « *normal* » minds may approach it, to some extent, according to their ability.

Moreover, Beethoven is hardly ever understood by the virtuosi (except the very rare exceptions) and he himself said of this category of artists(?): « They are people who lose reason and sentiment in proportion as they acquire speed in their fingers ».

Beethoven is destined for those true artists alone for whom the « *affetti cantabili* » as the old Italian masters said, are of more value than the vain exhibition of velocity.

According to an absurd tradition, which should be energetically opposed, Beethoven, because a *classic* (?!) ought to be interpreted without freedom, without fantasy, without flexibility. Unfortunately, to-day even, one meets at every step, in Italy and abroad, self-styled « *authorised* » professors, who uphold this deplorable theory. As if a free, fanciful and flexible execution were a modern invention. Is it not now known, and more than known, that the *tempo rubato* and the freedom of expression — which the ignorant believe to be an innovation of the romantic

(2) the delightful and very instructive book by W. de Lenz: « *Beethoven and his three styles* » (1855, reprinted in 1909 by Legoux of Paris, edited by M. D. Calvocoressi);

(3) the « *Biographie Ludwig van Beethovens* » (1849) by A. Schindler (French translation by Sowinski; English, by Moscheles);

(4) the « *Biographische Notizen über L. van Beethoven* » (1838) by Wegeler and Ries (French edition by Legentil, 1862);

(5) the two-volumed « *Beethoveniana* » (1872-1887) by G. Nottebohm, of chief importance for those who wish to know the genesis of Beethoven's works, and his method of working.

(N. B. — I believe this work exists only in German.);

(6) the « *Letters* » of Beethoven — editions by Nohl, Köchel, Kalischer (this letter is complete). A selection from these has been published in 1904 in Paris, French text by J. Chantavoine. (I seize this opportunity of reminding the reader that every student should possess the valuable « *Dictionary of Music* » by Hugo Riemann (German, French, English, Russian etc. editions — French edition translated by G. Humbert at Perrin's, Paris).

capi dell'interpretazione musicale fin dai primi anni del '600? (\*) Non si comprende davvero come si sia venuta formando la ridicola « tradizione », che pretendeva negare al primo e più grande romantico (chè tale va considerato Beethoven) quella esecuzione espressiva e flessuosa che si concede – senza discussione – a tutti gli altri autori del secolo 19°.

L'arte di Beethoven – arte nata e svoltasi in mezzo alla Rivoluzione francese e all'epopea di Napoleone – è fondata essenzialmente sull'antagonismo fra due opposti principii (secondo Schindler, Beethoven stesso definiva questi principii: *bittend* – che chiede – e *widerstrebend* – che nega –; in altri termini: *debole e forte*). Il *pathos* beethoveniano trae la sua terribile eloquenza dal continuo contrasto fra un impeto epico, eroico, plebeo (\*\*), e quegli episodii di meravigliosa dolcezza che racchiudono quasi sempre ciò che v'ha di più nobile e benefico nella grande anima del Maestro. Come disse con giustezza Maurizio Kufferath: « Beethoven procede per opposizioni violente di luci e d'ombra, allo stesso modo di Rembrandt »; e numerosi documenti attestano che Beethoven si interpretava con una estrema varietà dinamica e ritmica, e che egli ebbe più volte a dire che le sue sonate dovevano essere « declamate » (parola testuale).

Si può dunque sorridere di quei simpatici pedanti, i quali assimilano l'esecuzione di Beethoven a quella di Hummel, Dussek od anche peggio!

---

Quando si scrive e si ragiona intorno a problemi sollevati da certe interpretazioni di ordine trascendentale, non si possono tacere le aeree osservazioni di Weber (prefazione all'*Euryante*) sulla funzione del ritmo nella esecuzione musicale. Eccone il brano principale:

---

(\*) Nella prefazione di G. Frescobaldi al suo volume « *Toccate d'intavolatura di cimbalo e d'organo* » ecc., in data del 1637, si può vedere questo nostro Maestro raccomandare agli esecutori *la massima fantasia nell'interpretare*.

(\*\*) Il *melos* di Beethoven è sempre di essenza popolare. In ciò B. deriva assai più direttamente dal « rustico » Haydn, che non dall'« aristocratico » Mozart.

des innovations romantiques – étaient les principaux éléments de l'interprétation musicale depuis le 17<sup>me</sup> siècle (\*)? On ne peut vraiment comprendre comment a pu se former la ridicule « tradition » qui prétend nier au premier et au plus grand des romantiques (car c'est ainsi qu'on doit considérer Beethoven) cette exécution expressive et flexible que l'on concède sans discussion à tous les autres auteurs du 19<sup>me</sup> siècle.

L'art de Beethoven – art né et développé au milieu de la Révolution Française et de l'épopée de Napoléon – est fondé essentiellement sur l'antagonisme de deux principes (selon Schindler Beethoven lui-même définissait ces deux principes: *bittend* – qui implore – et *widerstrebend* – qui nie – en d'autres termes: *faible et fort*). Le pathétique beethovenien tire sa terrible éloquence du contraste continuel entre un élan épique, héroïque, plébéien(\*\*) et ces épisodes d'une douceur merveilleuse qui renferment presque toujours ce qu'il y a de plus noble et de plus bienfaisant dans la grande âme du Maître. Comme le dit avec justesse Maurice Kufferath: « Beethoven procède par oppositions violentes de lumière et d'ombre, à la manière de Rembrandt »; et de nombreux documents attestent que Beethoven s'interprétait soi-même avec une extrême variété dynamique et rythmique, et qu'il déclara plusieurs fois que ses sonates devaient être « déclamées » (parole textuelle).

On peut donc sourire de ces sympathiques pédants lesquels assimilent l'exécution de Beethoven à celle d'un Hummel, d'un Dussek – ou pis encore.

---

Quand on écrit et que l'on discute des problèmes soulevés par certaines interprétations d'ordre transcendant, on ne peut passer sous silence les admirables observations de Weber (préface d'*Euryanthe*) sur la fonction du rythme dans l'exécution musicale. En voici le passage principal:

---

(\*) Dans la préface de G. Frescobaldi pour son volume: « *Toccate d'intavolatura di cimbalo e d'organo* » etc., daté de 1637, on peut voir ce Maître recommander aux exécutants *la plus grande fantaisie dans l'interprétation*.

(\*\*) Le *melos* de Beethoven est toujours d'essence populaire. En ceci, Beethoven dérive beaucoup plus directement du « rustique » Haydn que de l'« aristocratique » Mozart.

school – have been the chief elements of musical interpretation since the 17<sup>th</sup> century (\*)? One cannot really understand what led to the formation of this ridiculous « tradition », which presumes to deny to the first and greatest of romanticists (for thus one must consider Beethoven) that expressive and flexible execution, which one concedes without discussion to all the other composers of the 19<sup>th</sup> century.

The art of Beethoven – an art born, developed in the midst of the French Revolution and of the Napoleonic era, is essentially based on the antagonism of two principles (according to Schindler, Beethoven himself defined these two principles: *bittend* – pleading – and *widerstrebend* – struggling: in other words, the weak and the strong). The « pathetic » character of Beethoven's music derives its terrible eloquence from the continual contrast between an energetic impulse, epic, heroic and plebeian(\*\*) in character, and those episodes, marvellously soft and sweet, which nearly always, contain what is noblest and best in the great soul of Beethoven.

As Maurice Kufferath rightly said: « Beethoven proceeds by violent oppositions of light and shade after the manner of Rembrandt », and numerous accounts prove that Beethoven himself interpreted his works with extreme dynamic and rhythmic variety, and that he many times declared that the notes should be « declaimed » (his actual words). We can therefore smile at those sympathetic pedants who would make the execution of a Beethoven similar to that of a Hummel or a Dussek – or even worse.

---

When one writes about and discusses problems raised by certain interpretations of a transcending order, one cannot refrain from quoting the admirable observations made by Weber (preface to « *Euryanthe* ») on the function of rhythm in musical execution. This is the principal passage: –

---

(\*) In G. Frescobaldi's preface to his volume « *Toccate d'intavolatura di cimbalo e d'organo* » etc. dated 1637, one can see that this master recommends players to use the greatest possible amount of phantasy in the interpretation.

(\*\*) The *melos* of Beethoven is always essentially « popular ». In this Beethoven inherits much more directly from the « rustic » Haydn, than from the « aristocratic » Mozart.

« La voce e gli strumenti musicali hanno tendenze affatto distinte. L'articolazione verbale e il poema impongono al canto un ritmo ondeggiante paragonabile al moto delle onde. L'istrumento invece divide il tempo in periodi matematicamente identici. Ora, la verità espressiva non è raggiungibile che combinando queste due tendenze in modo così perfetto da sopprimere assolutamente le loro diversità. Diciamo così: la battuta non deve mai somigliare al rigido e monotono *tic-tac* di un molino, ma deve – al contrario – mantenersi elastica e flessibile, ed essere per la musica ciò che il battito del polso è per l'organismo umano ».

Queste mirabili parole dovrebbero essere impresse nella memoria di ogni interprete.

---

Ad ogni modo, si rammenti il pianista accingentesi allo studio di queste *Sonate* che, di tutte le qualità necessarie tanto al creatore come all'interprete, la principale – direi quasi l'unica – è la VITA. E quando il nostro studioso si accosterà a taluno dei grandi capolavori beethoveniani, lo faccia senza timore; non si deve temere la bellezza, e nemmeno la si deve inutilmente « rispettare »: si deve *amarla*. Si « rispettano » soltanto le cose vecchie o morte. E le *Sonate* di Beethoven non sono nè questo nè quello....

Roma, 1918.

ALFREDO CASELLA.

« La voix et les instruments musicaux ont des tendances tout à fait distinctes. L'articulation verbale et le poème imposent au chant un rythme ondoyant comparable au mouvement des flots. L'instrument, au contraire, divise le temps en périodes mathématiquement égales. Or, la vérité expressive ne peut être atteinte qu'en fusionnant ces deux tendances d'une façon assez parfaite pour supprimer absolument leurs divergences. En résumé, la mesure ne doit jamais ressembler au *tic-tac* rigide et monotone d'un moulin, mais – au contraire – se maintenir élastique et flexible; être pour la musique ce qu'est le battement du pouls pour l'organisme humain ».

Ces paroles admirables devraient se graver pour toujours dans la mémoire de l'interprète.

---

De toutes façons, que le pianiste abordant l'étude de ces *Sonates* se souvienne que, parmi les qualités nécessaires, aussi bien au créateur qu'à l'interprète, la première – je dirais presque la seule – est la VIE. Et quand notre étudiant s'approchera des plus grands chefs-d'oeuvre beethoveniens, que ce soit sans crainte; il ne faut pas craindre la beauté, il ne faut même pas la « respecter » inutilement: il faut l'*aimer*. On ne « respecte » que les choses vieilles ou mortes. Et les *Sonates* de Beethoven ne sont ni l'un ni l'autre...

Rome, 1918.

ALFREDO CASELLA.

« The voice and musical instruments have quite distinct tendencies. Verbal articulation and the poem impose on singing an undulating rhythm comparable to the movement of waves. Instruments, on the contrary, divide the time into periods mathematically equal. Now truth of expression cannot be attained unless these two tendencies be fused in so perfect a manner as wholly to eliminate their divergences. Hence the beat should never resemble the rigid and monotonous tick-tack of a mill, but, on the contrary, be kept elastic and flexible, being for music what the beating of the pulse is for the human organism ».

These admirable words should be engraved, once and for all, on the memory of the interpreter.

---

Above all, let the pianist, who is entering upon the study of these *Sonatas*, remember that, among the qualities necessary – as well for the creator as for the interpreter – the first, and I had almost said, the only one is the comprehension of LIFE. And when our student approaches many of the masterpieces of Beethoven, let it be without fear; one should not fear beauty, nor « respect » it merely; one should *love* it. One respects only things that are old or dead. The *Sonatas* of Beethoven are neither the one nor the other.

Rome, 1918.

ALFREDO CASELLA.





# L. van BEETHOVEN

1

## SONATE

per Pianoforte

Nuova edizione critica,  
riveduta e corretta da

Nouvelle édition critique,  
revue et corrigée par

New critical edition  
revised and corrected by

Alfredo CASELLA

Volume II.

## SONATA

(Sonata quasi una Fantasia)

dedicata alla Principessa di Lichtenstein

Op. 27. N. 1.

Composta nel 1801,  
publicata in Marzo 1803  
presso Cappi, a Vienna.

13. Andante  $\text{♩} = 80$

1. C. *pp dolce*

*pp* *cresc.* *sf* *decresc.* *pp*

2. *espress. molto sostenuto* *pp*

1. 2. *sempre un poco meno mosso*

pp 3 Corde cresc. sf (leg.) 1 C. pp

1 2 3 5

1 2 3 5

tr 3 Corde cresc. sf (leg.) 1 C. pp

1 2 3 5

1 2 3 5

$\text{♩} = 80$

*Red. come sopra (non secco)*

pp grazioso senza pedale

p cresc. sf decresc. p

(sempre senza Red.)

p cresc. sf decresc. p

senza Red.

**Allegro**  $\text{♩} = 108 = 112$

3 Corde f vigoroso p subito f vigoroso p subito

1 2 3 4 5 1 2 4 2 5 1 3 2 5 1 4 2 5 4 2 1 5

The musical score is divided into six systems, each with a treble and bass staff. The first system begins with a treble staff marked *cresc.* and a bass staff marked *p (non legato)*. The second system features a treble staff with *f(a)* and *sf* markings, and a bass staff with *sf* and *(sempre f)*. The third system has a treble staff with *sf*, *p*, and *cresc.* markings, and a bass staff with *p (non legato)*. The fourth system shows a treble staff with *sf* and *sf id.* markings, and a bass staff with *p*, *sf(meno) (sempre p)*, and *sf(meno)*. The fifth system has a treble staff with *sf id.* and *(più p)* markings, and a bass staff with *(lunga)*. The final system includes a treble staff with *cresc.* and *f* markings, and a bass staff with *sf* and *p* markings.

(a) Le vecchie edizioni hanno qui un *p*. Dalla struttura plastica di questo Allegro mi sembra però risultare l'evidenza di un errore, e che sia molto preferibile di riservare il *piano* alla 2.<sup>da</sup> volta (8 battute dopo).

(a) Les vieilles éditions ont ici un *p*. D'après la structure "plastique" de cet Allegro, ceci me semble une erreur évidente, et je crois très préférable de réserver le piano pour la seconde fois (8 mesures plus loin).

(a) The old editions have here a *p*. From the "plastic" structure of this Allegro it seems to me that this is an evident error, and that it is much preferable to reserve the *piano* until the "second time" (secunda volta), 8 bars later.

Tempo I.

1 C.  
pp

*And. come prima*

pp

pp

pp

cresc.

sf

decresc. p

pp

sf

pp

sf

cresc.

sf

decresc. p

pp

sf espress.

pp

sempre 1 C.

pp

decresc.

pp

pp

*attaca subito  
l' Allegro.*

Allegro molto e vivace  $\text{♩} = 112$

(a) Come in quasi tutti gli scherzi beethoveniani, le battute di questo pezzo si alternano forti e deboli; abbiamo cioè, come si diceva ai tempi di Beethoven, un "ritmo di due battute". Bisogna quindi immaginare la seguente ritmica:

e così sempre per tutto lo scherzo.

(a) Comme dans presque tous les scherzi beethoveniens, les mesures de ce morceau sont alternativement fortes et faibles; nous avons ainsi un "rythme de deux mesures" comme on disait à cette époque. Il faut donc imaginer la rythmique suivante:

et ainsi de suite pour tout le scherzo.

(a) As in nearly all the Scherzi of Beethoven, the bars of this piece are alternatively strong and weak; we have thus a "rhythm of two bars" as it was called in Beethoven's time. It is therefore necessary to imagine the following rhythm:

and so on throughout the whole Scherzo.

Trio  
(l'istesso tempo)

1 2 1 2 1 1 2 4 1 2

*staccato molto* *cresc.* *ff*

*simile*

tr 3 5 3 2 3

*decresc.* *p* *pp sempre stacc.* *pp*

1. 2.

1 C.

*simile* *cresc.*

3 Corde

1. 2.

*p* *sempre senza pedale*

*f*

*sempre legato* *p* *sempre staccato*

5 5 5 4 8 4 8

*p*

*cresc.*

*sf sf sf sf sf sf*

*senza rall.* (a) *sf*

*attacca subito l' Adagio*

(a) Sul pianoforte odierno, è assai preferibile completare l'intenzione non dubbia dell'autore, cioè:

*p*

(a) Sur le piano moderne, il est très préférable de compléter ainsi l'intention non douteuse de l'auteur :

*p*

(a) On the modern pianoforte it is preferable thus to complete the undoubted intentions of the composer :

*p*



Adagio con espressione ♩ = 72

*p sost.* *cresc.* *fp*

*cresc.* *fp* *(a)* *cresc.*

*rf* *decresc.* *p* *(sempre espress.)* *rf*

*p* *cresc.* *p* *cresc.* *fp* *Ped. ad ogni ♩*

*cresc.* *decresc.*

(a) *ecc.*  
*etc.*

System 1: Treble and bass clefs. Treble clef contains a melodic line with trills and slurs. Bass clef contains a supporting accompaniment. Dynamics: *pp*, *cresc.*, *fp*. Fingerings: 1 2 2, 5 4 5, 3, 4 5 5, 5, 5. 4 5. 1 3 2 8. Labels: (a) *tr*, (b).

System 2: Treble and bass clefs. Treble clef continues the melodic line with trills and slurs. Bass clef continues the accompaniment. Dynamics: *cresc.*, *fp*, *cresc.*. Fingerings: 4 5 4 5, 4 5 4 8, 4 5. Label: (c) *tr*.

System 3: Treble and bass clefs. Treble clef features a trill and a series of slurs. Bass clef continues the accompaniment. Dynamics: *(mf)*, *decres.*, *pp*, *legg.*. Fingerings: 4 4 5 5 4 4 4 5 5, 7, 1 2 1 3 2 4, 1 1 1, 1 1 1. Label: (d).

System 4: Treble clef contains a series of slurs with fingerings: 1 3 2 3 1 3 2 3 ecc. Dynamics: *cresc.*

System 5: Treble clef contains a melodic line with trills and slurs. Bass clef contains a tenor note. Dynamics: *sfp*, *pp*. Tempo markings: *ad lib., non presto*, *rall. molto.....*. Label: *tr*, *(ten.)*.

*attacca subito l' Allegro vivace.*

(a) ecc. etc.

oppure:  
(b) ou bien:  
or else:

E.R.2

(c) ecc. etc.

(d) ecc. etc.

Allegro vivace ♩ = 138

The sheet music is arranged in six systems, each consisting of a treble and bass staff. The first system begins with a piano (*p*) dynamic and a *quasi non legato* instruction. It features a trill (*tr*) and a crescendo (*cresc.*). The second system includes a fortissimo (*sf*) dynamic and another *quasi non legato* instruction. The third system continues with *sf* dynamics. The fourth system starts with a piano (*p*) dynamic. The fifth system is marked *robusto* and includes *sf* and *p* dynamics. The sixth system concludes with *p* and *sf* dynamics. Fingerings are indicated by numbers 1-5. A trill is marked with 'tr'. A specific passage is labeled '(a)'. The tempo is marked as 'Allegro vivace' with a quarter note equal to 138. The key signature has two flats. The time signature is 2/4.

(a)

5 1 4 4 4 4 1 4 2 5 1 4 1 3 1 4 2 1 4 1 3 1 4

*p* *sf* *sf* *sf* *p* (sopra)

senza pedale

4 4 4 4 2 2 2 2

2 5 1 4 2 4 3 4 2 4 3 4 2 5 1 4

*decresc.*

(sempre stacc.)

1 5 1 5 4 1 4 1 5 4

*pp* *cresc.* *p*

1 C. 3 C. 1 C.

5 4 1 5 1 4 1 4 1 5 1 4 4

*cresc.* (sotto)

3 C. 5

1 2 2 1 5 2 4 1 2 1 5 2 5 2 5 4 2 5 3

*f* *sf*

*sf* *sf*

4 2 4 4 1 4 4 4 2 4 1 2

The first system of music consists of two staves. The upper staff is in a treble clef with a key signature of two flats (B-flat and E-flat). It begins with a whole rest followed by a series of chords and eighth notes. The lower staff is in a bass clef and contains a continuous eighth-note accompaniment with fingerings indicated below the notes (e.g., 4, 2, 1, 4, 2, 4).

The second system continues the musical piece. The upper staff features chords and eighth notes. The lower staff continues the eighth-note accompaniment. The instruction *sempre stacc.* is written above the upper staff. Fingerings are indicated in the lower staff (e.g., 2, 1, 2, 2, 1, 2, 1, 2, 1, 2).

The third system shows a more melodic development. The upper staff has eighth-note lines with some slurs. The lower staff features a more active melodic line with slurs and fingerings (e.g., 1, 2, 1, 2, 1, 2, 1, 2, 1, 2).

The fourth system includes dynamic markings. The upper staff has *sf* (sforzando) markings. The lower staff has *sf* markings and a section marked *(molto marcato)*. A *tr* (trill) is indicated above a note in the upper staff. The instruction *P subito* (piano subito) is written above the lower staff. The lower staff also has *(senza Ped.)* (senza pedale) written below it.

The fifth system features a *cresc.* (crescendo) instruction in the lower staff. The upper staff has a *tr* (trill) marking. The lower staff continues with eighth-note accompaniment.

The sixth system shows dynamic changes. The upper staff starts with *sf*, then *p* (piano), and returns to *sf*. The lower staff continues with eighth-note accompaniment.

sf sf sf

sf sf sf

non legato marcato sf

P subito non legato sf (poco) f

sf sf sf

ff sf sf sf

The first system of music consists of two staves. The upper staff begins with a piano (*p*) dynamic and contains several measures with fingerings (2, b5, 3, 1, 5, 4, 4, 2) and slurs. The lower staff also starts with piano (*p*) and includes fingerings (2, 5, b3, 1, 5, 8, b1, 5, 8, 2). The system concludes with a forte (*f*) dynamic.

The second system continues with two staves. The upper staff is marked fortissimo (*ff*) and contains sixteenth-note passages with fingerings (4, 3, 2, 1, 5). The lower staff features a steady eighth-note accompaniment with a four-measure slur and fingerings (4, 4, 4, 4). The system ends with a sforzando (*sf*) dynamic.

The third system consists of two staves. The upper staff has a sforzando (*sf*) dynamic and contains chords with fingerings (4, 4, 4, 4). The lower staff continues with eighth-note accompaniment and four-measure slurs with fingerings (4, 4, 4, 4).

The fourth system consists of two staves. The upper staff is marked fortissimo piano (*fp*) and contains chords with fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5). The lower staff features eighth-note accompaniment with slurs and fingerings (2, 4, 1, 3, 2, 4, 1, 3, 2, 4, 5).

The fifth system consists of two staves. The upper staff contains chords with fingerings (1, 3, 2, 4, 1, 3, 2, 5). The lower staff features eighth-note accompaniment with slurs and fingerings (2, 4, 1, 3, 2, 5, 1, 3, 2, 4).

The sixth system consists of two staves. The upper staff contains chords with fingerings (1, 3, 2, 4, 1, 3, 2, 5). The lower staff features eighth-note accompaniment with slurs and fingerings (2, 4, 1, 3, 2, 4, 1, 3, 2, 4, 5). The system concludes with a fortissimo piano (*pp*) dynamic.

pp *cresc.* 3 Corde

*p subito* *cresc.* *tr*

*f* *tr* *sf*

*p* *sf* *sf* *sf*

*sf* *sf* *sf*

*sf* *sf*



*robusto*

*sf sf p p f p sf*

*p sf p p p sf sf sf sf sf sf p (sopra)*

*(stacc.) (senza Ped.)*

*2 5 1 4 1 3 2 1 3 4 2 5 1 4*

*decresc:..... pp 4 C.*

*cresc. p 1 C. cresc. 3 C. (sotto)*

*(sopra)*

8 1 sf sf sf

8 1 4 2

sf

1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 4 2 1 2 1 2

1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2

*simile*

*sempre stacc.*

sf *sempre più f* sf sf

5 1 2 1 2 2 5 1 2 5 1 2 4 1

sf sf sf sf sf

2 4 1 3 4 4 4 4

*cresc.* sf sf sf

1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 4 2 4 2 4 2

Tempo I.

Presto  $\text{♩} = 96 = 100$

(a) Questo terzo quarto senza rigor di tempo, quasi come: ♩.

(a) Ce troisième temps sans rigueur de mouvement, presque: ♩.

(a) This third beat is not to be played strictly in time, but almost as: ♩.

## SONATA

*(Sonata quasi una Fantasia)*

dedicata alla Contessina Giulietta Guicciardi

Op. 27. N. 2.

Composta nel 1801,  
 pubblicata in Marzo 1803  
 presso Cappi, a Vienna.

Si deve suonare tutto questo pezzo delicatissimamente e senza sordino. (a)

Adagio sostenuto ♩ = 60

14.

*sempre pp e senza sordino (a)*  
*N.B. una corda sino alla fine del pezzo*

*pp ma espr.*

(a) Non sarà forse inutile ricordare che, ai tempi di Beethoven, la dicitura "senza sordino" significava *con pedale*, cioè si riferiva al pedale di *destra*, il quale ha per effetto di sollevare gli *smorzatori* (o *sordine*) delle corde. Questa indicazione non ha dunque nessun rapporto col pedale di sinistra.

(a) Il ne sera peut-être pas inutile de rappeler que, au temps de Beethoven, l'indication "senza sordino" signifiait "avec pédale" se référant à la pédale de droite, qui a pour effet de soulever les étouffoirs (ou sordine) des cordes. Elle n'a donc aucun rapport avec la pédale gauche.

(a) Perhaps it is well to remind the player that, at the time of Beethoven, the indication "senza sordino" signified "with the pedal" and had reference to the *right* pedal, the effect of which is to raise the dampers (or "sordine") of the strings. This indication has, therefore, no connection with the *left* pedal.

First system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of two sharps (F# and C#), 4/4 time signature. The right hand features a continuous eighth-note pattern with fingerings 1, 2, 3, 4, 1, 2, 3, 4, 1, 2, 3, 4, 1, 2, 3, 4. The left hand has a simple bass line with notes G2, G2, G2, G2, G2, G2, G2, G2.

Second system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of two sharps, 4/4 time signature. The right hand continues the eighth-note pattern with fingerings 1, 2, 3, 4, 1, 2, 3, 4, 1, 2, 3, 4, 1, 2, 3, 4. The left hand has notes G2, G2, G2, G2, G2, G2, G2, G2.

Third system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of two sharps, 4/4 time signature. The right hand continues the eighth-note pattern with fingerings 1, 2, 3, 4, 1, 2, 3, 4, 1, 2, 3, 4, 1, 2, 3, 4. The left hand has notes G2, G2, G2, G2, G2, G2, G2, G2. A *ten.* marking is present above the right hand.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of two sharps, 4/4 time signature. The right hand continues the eighth-note pattern with fingerings 1, 2, 3, 4, 1, 2, 3, 4, 1, 2, 3, 4, 1, 2, 3, 4. The left hand has notes G2, G2, G2, G2, G2, G2, G2, G2. A *ten.* marking is present above the right hand.

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of two sharps, 4/4 time signature. The right hand continues the eighth-note pattern with fingerings 1, 2, 3, 4, 1, 2, 3, 4, 1, 2, 3, 4, 1, 2, 3, 4. The left hand has notes G2, G2, G2, G2, G2, G2, G2, G2.

(a) È importante di cambiare qui il pedale alla terza  $\flat$  della prima terzina, per assicurare il "respiro" della melodia.

(a) Il est important de changer ici la pédale à la troisième  $\flat$  du premier triolet, pour assurer la "respiration" dans la mélodie.

(a) It is important to change the pedal on the third  $\flat$  of the first triplet, in order to ensure the "respiration" in the melody.

System 1: Bass clef, treble clef. Bass line features a triplet of eighth notes (3), followed by eighth notes with fingerings 1 3 1, and then eighth notes with fingerings 3 2 1 4 3 5. Treble line features a triplet of eighth notes (3), followed by eighth notes with fingerings 1 3 1, and then eighth notes with fingerings 3 2 1 4 3 5. Dynamics include *(più p)* and *decresc.*. Fingerings 4, 5, and 45 are indicated below the bass line.

System 2: Bass clef, treble clef. Bass line features eighth notes with fingerings 1 3 1 4. Treble line features eighth notes with fingerings 1 4. Dynamics include *pp*. Fingerings 4 and 5 are indicated below the bass line.

System 3: Treble clef, bass clef. Treble line features eighth notes with fingerings 4, 1 2 4, and 4. Bass line features quarter notes. Fingerings 1, 2, and 4 are indicated below the bass line.

System 4: Treble clef, bass clef. Treble line features eighth notes. Bass line features quarter notes with fingerings 4, 4, and 4. Dynamics include *cresc.* and *p*. Fingerings 4 and 4 are indicated below the bass line.

System 5: Treble clef, bass clef. Treble line features eighth notes with a tenuto mark *(ten.)* over a note. Bass line features quarter notes with fingerings 4, 4, and 4. Fingerings 4 and 4 are indicated below the bass line.

(ten.)

cresc. p

pp marcato, espress.

(a)

decresc. ppp

attaca subito il seguente.

(a) Il  $\leftarrow$  di queste due battute più debole di quello delle due battute precedenti.

(a) Le  $\leftarrow$  plus faible dans ces deux mesures que dans les deux précédentes.

(a) The  $\leftarrow$  of these two bars is to be less strong than that of the two preceding ones.



Allegretto  $\text{♩} = 84 = 88$   
La prima parte senza ripetizione

*p grazioso*  
*senza pedale*

*dolce*  
*cresc.*

*cresc.*  
*sf*

**Trio**  
*espress.*  
*fp*

pp fp

fp p

p grazioso

senza pedale

sf p

cresc. sf

attacca subito il Presto

Presto agitato  $\text{♩} = 92 = 96$

The musical score is divided into seven systems. The first system begins with a piano (*p*) dynamic and a marking *(a)*. The second system continues with *sf p* dynamics. The third system features a *f* dynamic and a *sempre f* instruction. The fourth system includes *(ten.)* markings. The fifth system has a *p* dynamic. The sixth system returns to *sf p* dynamics. The seventh system concludes with a *sempre stacc.* marking. The score is filled with intricate arpeggiated figures, often spanning multiple staves and measures, with detailed fingering and dynamic instructions.

(a) Ogni arpeggio ascendente senza crescendo!

(a) Chaque arpège ascendant sans crescendo!

(a) Each ascending arpeggio without crescendo!

First system of musical notation. The left hand (bass clef) features a complex melodic line with fingerings (1, 2, 1, 2, 1, 2, 4, 1, 2) and a *cresc.* marking. The right hand (treble clef) has a more rhythmic accompaniment. The system concludes with the instruction *p espress. appassionato*.

Second system of musical notation. The left hand continues with a steady eighth-note accompaniment. The right hand features a melodic line with a triplet of eighth notes and various fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5).

Third system of musical notation. The left hand has a consistent eighth-note accompaniment. The right hand has a melodic line with a *cresc.* marking and fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5).

Fourth system of musical notation. The left hand continues with eighth-note accompaniment. The right hand features a melodic line with a *sf (forte)* marking and a *trm* (trill) marking. The system ends with the instruction *(quasi non legato)*.

Fifth system of musical notation. The left hand continues with eighth-note accompaniment. The right hand features a melodic line with a *trm* marking and a *ff* (fortissimo) marking. The system ends with a *p* (piano) marking.

Possibile sul pianoforte moderno  
 Possible sur le piano moderne  
 Possible on the modern pianoforte

Sixth system of musical notation. The left hand features a melodic line with a *cresc.* marking and fingerings (2, 1, 1, 1, 5, 3, 5, 5, 8, 1). The right hand has a steady eighth-note accompaniment. The system concludes with a *trm* marking and the instruction *sempre non legato*.

(a)

(b)



The musical score consists of six systems, each with a grand staff (treble and bass clefs). The key signature is three sharps (F#, C#, G#) and the time signature is 3/4. The first system shows a melodic line in the treble clef with a slur and a bass line with eighth-note patterns. The second system includes the instruction *cresc.* and *fp*. The third system features *fp* and *sf p* dynamics, with the instruction *(sempre stacc.)* under the bass line. The fourth system includes *sf p* and *f* dynamics. The fifth system includes *sf* and *p espress.* dynamics. The sixth system includes *espress.* dynamics. Fingerings are indicated by numbers 1-5. The score concludes with a double bar line.



The first system of music consists of two staves. The treble staff contains a melodic line with a slur over the first two measures and a crescendo hairpin starting in the third measure, followed by a decrescendo hairpin in the fifth measure. The bass staff features a rhythmic accompaniment of eighth notes. Dynamic markings include *cresc.* and *decresc.*

The second system continues the piece. The treble staff has a slur over the first two measures, with dynamics *p* and *pp*. The bass staff has a slur over the first two measures with dynamic *fp*, and the instruction *sempre staccato* is written below. The treble staff has a slur over the last two measures with dynamic *sf p*. Fingerings 1, 2, and 5 are indicated in the bass staff.

The third system shows the continuation of the musical piece. The treble staff has a slur over the first two measures and dynamic *sf p*. The bass staff continues with its rhythmic accompaniment.

The fourth system features dynamic markings *sf p*, *sf*, and *f* in the treble staff. The bass staff continues with its accompaniment.

The fifth system includes a dynamic marking of *sf* in the treble staff. The bass staff continues with its accompaniment.

The sixth system concludes the piece with a dynamic marking of *sf* in the bass staff. The treble staff ends with a final chord.



5 *espress.* 4 3 1 1

*p* *appassionato*

8 1 4 2 1 4 5

*cresc.*

4 4

*sf (forte)* *sf*

*trm* *sf* *sf* *sf* *trm* *sf*

1 1 3 4 2 1 3 2 1 3 2 1 3 1 3 2 5 4 3 2 1 3

*ff* *p (non leg.)* *cresc.*

2 3 1 1 3 2 1 1 3 1

*p* *trm* *ff* *p* *cresc.*



First system of musical notation. The right hand (treble clef) features a melodic line with a fermata over the first measure and a finger number '5' above the second measure. The left hand (bass clef) plays a rhythmic accompaniment of eighth notes. The system is divided into two measures by a bar line.

Second system of musical notation. The right hand has a melodic line with a fermata and a 'cresc.' (crescendo) marking. The left hand continues with eighth-note accompaniment. The system is divided into two measures.

Third system of musical notation. The right hand has a melodic line with a fermata and a 'sf' (sforzando) marking. The left hand has a bass line with a 'sempre stacc.' (sempre staccato) marking. Finger numbers '1' and '2' are visible. The system is divided into two measures.

Fourth system of musical notation. The right hand has a melodic line with a fermata and a 'sf p' (sforzando piano) marking. The left hand has a bass line. The system is divided into two measures.

Fifth system of musical notation. The right hand has a melodic line with a fermata and a 'molto forte' (molto forte) marking. The left hand has a bass line with a 'sf' (sforzando) marking. The system is divided into two measures.

(sempre molto forte)

This system shows the beginning of a musical piece. It consists of two staves, treble and bass clef, with a key signature of two sharps (F# and C#). The music is marked with a dynamic of *sf* (sforzando) and the instruction *(sempre molto forte)*. The notation includes various note values, slurs, and ties.

*p*  
*espress.*

This system continues the piece. The treble staff begins with a dynamic of *p* (piano) and the instruction *espress.* (espressivo). The music features intricate fingerings and slurs across both staves.

*p*

This system shows further development of the musical theme. The treble staff has a dynamic of *p*. The notation includes complex rhythmic patterns and slurs.

*cresc.*

This system features a dynamic of *cresc.* (crescendo). The music becomes more intense with increased note density and slurs.

*f* (con forza)

This system is marked with a dynamic of *f* (forte) and the instruction *(con forza)*. The music is characterized by powerful, forceful notes and slurs.

*f*

This system continues with a dynamic of *f*. The notation includes complex rhythmic patterns and slurs, maintaining the high energy of the previous system.

First system of musical notation, featuring a grand staff with treble and bass clefs. It contains several measures of music with various fingerings and articulations. Fingerings like 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 are indicated above notes. There are also some circled numbers like (6) and (5). The system is divided into two measures by a bar line.

Second system of musical notation, continuing the piece. It shows more complex melodic lines with fingerings and some slurs. The notation includes various note values and rests.

Third system of musical notation, featuring a grand staff. It includes a section with a keyboard diagram and the instruction "ad lib. con fantasia". The tempo changes from "Adagio" to "Tempo I.". Dynamics include "p" (piano) and "espress." (espressivo). The instruction "(p) risoluto" is also present. The system is divided into two measures by a bar line.

Fourth system of musical notation, showing a grand staff with a series of chords and melodic fragments. It includes various articulations and slurs.

Fifth system of musical notation, featuring a grand staff. It includes a section with the instruction "cresc." (crescendo). The notation shows a series of chords and melodic lines with various articulations.

Sixth system of musical notation, featuring a grand staff. It includes a series of chords and melodic lines with various articulations and slurs.

## SONATA

dedicata al Nobile Giuseppe von Sonnenfels

Op. 28.

Composta nel 1801,  
 pubblicata nel 1801  
 presso il "Bureau des arts  
 et de l'industrie" di Lipsia.

15. Allegro  $\text{♩} = 84 - 88$

*dolce, espressivo*

*p*

*non troppo staccato*

*p*

*cresc.*

*cresc.*

*p*

*sf*

*cresc.*

*p*

*sf*

*cresc.*

(a) L'osservazione di d'Albert: "quasi clarinetto" riflettente il carattere di questo arpeggio è assai acuta e giusta.

(a) L'observation de d'Albert: "quasi clarinetto" concernant le caractère de cet arpeggio est très fine et juste.

(a) Eugen d'Albert's observation "quasi clarinetto" in regard to the character of this arpeggio is very acute and just.

First system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of one sharp (F#). The piece begins with a *sf* (sforzando) dynamic. The right hand features a melodic line with slurs and fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5). The left hand provides a harmonic accompaniment with slurs and fingerings (1, 2).

Second system of musical notation. The right hand continues with a melodic line, including a triplet of eighth notes and a sixteenth-note figure. Dynamics include *fp* (fortissimo piano) and *sf*. Fingerings are clearly marked throughout.

Third system of musical notation. The right hand features a melodic line with slurs and fingerings. Dynamics include *sf (cresc.)* and *sf (forte)*. The instruction *senza ped.* (without pedal) is written below the bass line.

Fourth system of musical notation. The right hand features a melodic line with slurs and fingerings. Dynamics include *decresc.* (decrescendo), *p* (piano), and *pp* (pianissimo). The instruction *(molto legato)* is written above the staff. The bass line includes fingerings and the marking *(a)*.

Fifth system of musical notation. The right hand features a melodic line with slurs and fingerings. Dynamics include *cresc.* (crescendo). The instruction *3 Corde* (3 strings) is written below the bass line.

(a) Lo staccato leggero del basso esclude la possibilità del pedale in queste battute. Si ponga dunque la massima cura nel realizzare il difficile legato della m.d.

(a) Le léger staccato de la basse exclut la possibilité de la pédale dans ces mesures. Il faut donc apporter le plus grand soin à réaliser le difficile legato de la main droite.

(a) The light *staccato* of the bass excludes the possibility of the pedal in these bars, therefore the greatest attention must be directed towards the realisation of the difficult "legato" of the right hand.

*espress.*

(a)

(a) Questa "pedalizzazione" è, secondo me, l'unica possibile.

(a) Cette "pédalisation" est, selon moi, la seule possible.

(a) This is, to me, the only possible pedalling.




First system of musical notation. Treble and bass clefs. Key signature: two sharps (F# and C#). The piece begins with a piano (*p*) and dolce dynamic. The melody in the treble clef consists of eighth notes, while the bass clef provides a steady accompaniment of eighth notes. A slur covers the first six measures.


Second system of musical notation. Continuation of the first system. The dynamic marking *cresc.* (crescendo) is introduced in the third measure. The melody continues with eighth notes, and the bass clef accompaniment remains consistent.


Third system of musical notation. The dynamic marking *sf* (sforzando) is used in the first four measures, followed by *f* (forte) in the fifth measure. The melody features some triplet and quintuplet patterns. A slur covers the first five measures. The bass clef accompaniment includes a section labeled (a) in the fifth measure.

Fourth system of musical notation. The dynamic marking *fz* (forzando) is used in the first measure, followed by *fz* in the second and third measures. The melody continues with triplet and quintuplet patterns. A slur covers the first three measures.

Fifth system of musical notation. The dynamic marking *sf* (sforzando) is used in the first measure, followed by *decreso* (decrescendo) indicated by a dotted line. The dynamic then changes to *p* (piano) in the second measure. The piece concludes with a *P grazioso* (piano, graceful) section. The instruction *senza pedale* (without pedal) is written at the bottom. The melody features various fingerings and slurs.

(a) Più agevole  *eco.*

(a) Plus facile  *etc.*

(a) Easier  *etc.*

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

(a) Le prime edizioni non avevano la legatura fra questi due re. Ho adottato questa versione perchè mi sembra più conforme al senso ritmico del pezzo. E. d'Albert ha fatto lo stesso nella sua autorevole edizione.

(a) Les premières éditions n'avaient pas de liaison entre ces deux ré. J'ai adopté cette version, parce qu'elle me semble plus conforme au sens rythmique du passage. E. d'Albert a fait de même dans sa belle édition.

(a) The first editions had no tie between the two D's. I have adopted this version, because it seems to me to be more conformable to the rhythmical sense of the passage. E. d'Albert has done the same in his excellent edition.

*cresc.*

*sf*

*p*

*marcato*

*cresc.:.....*

*non legato senza ped.*

*f marcato*

*non legato*

*p*

*sf*

*cresc.:.....*

*(sempre senza ped.)*

*sf*

sf sf sf sf sf sf sf

ff sf

sf sf sf sf sf sf sf

sf sf sf sf sf sf sf

dim.....

sf sf sf sf sf sf sf

sempre più p

cresc. poco

p decresc. pp p

(*come un ricordo*)  
*più p*  
*senza ped.*  
 1 C.

*Adagio*  
*Tempo I.*  
*pp*  
 3 Corde  
*p*  
*pp*  
*ped come prima*

*p.*  
*creso.*

*creso.*  
*sf*  
*p*  
*sf*  
*sf*

*sf*  
*p*

First system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of two sharps (F# and C#). The system contains two staves. The upper staff features a melodic line with various ornaments and fingerings (e.g., 2, 4, 1, 2, 5, 5, 5, 5, 1, 3, 5). The lower staff provides harmonic accompaniment. Dynamics include *sf* (sforzando) and *p* (piano).

Second system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of two sharps. The system contains two staves. The upper staff continues the melodic line with complex fingerings (e.g., 3, 1, 1, 5, 3, 1, 4, 3, 5, 4). The lower staff continues the accompaniment. Dynamics include *p* and *sf*.

Third system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of two sharps. The system contains two staves. The upper staff features a melodic line with a *pp* (pianissimo) dynamic. The lower staff continues the accompaniment. Dynamics include *pp* and *sf*.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of two sharps. The system contains two staves. The upper staff features a melodic line with a *pp* dynamic. The lower staff continues the accompaniment. Dynamics include *pp* and *sf*.

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of two sharps. The system contains two staves. The upper staff features a melodic line with a *sf* dynamic. The lower staff continues the accompaniment. Dynamics include *sf* and *senza Ped.* (senza Pedal).

Sixth system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of two sharps. The system contains two staves. The upper staff features a melodic line with a *sf (cresc.)* dynamic. The lower staff continues the accompaniment. Dynamics include *sf (forte)*, *decreso.* (decrescendo), and *p*.

*(molto legato)*

pp  
1 C.

*cresc.*

3 Corde

(a) 1 1 3 3 1 1 4 4 1 1 5 5 1 1 3 5 5

*espress.*

*p (legato)*

5 5 4 4 5 4 4

4 5 4 5 5 5

*cresc.*

*R*

5 5 5 4 4

*cresc.*

3 3 4 4 2

*sf* *sf* *sf* *f* *(forte)*

4 4 3 5

(9)

(a) Vedi nota della prima volta.

(a) Voir note précédente.

(a) See preceding note.

(a) Più agevole: ecc.

(a) Plus facile: etc.

(a) Easier: etc.



First system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Dynamics: *p*, *p grazioso*. Performance instruction: *(senza ped.)*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5.

Second system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Dynamics: *p*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5.

Third system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Dynamics: *cresc.*, *sf*, *f*, *decresc.*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Dynamics: *pp*. Performance instruction: *(senza rall.)*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5.

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Dynamics: *cresc.*, *sf(a)*. Performance instruction: *(senza rall.)*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5.

Sixth system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Dynamics: *sf(a)*, *f*, *ben legato*, *p*, *pp legg.*. Performance instruction: *senza ped.*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5.

(a) Poco *sf* e non secco; sempre grazioso ed espressivo.

(a) Poco *sf* et pas sec; toujours gracieux et expressif.

(a) Poco *sf* and not "dry"; throughout graceful and expressive.

Andante ♩=88=92

(a) Tenere il più a lungo possibile i due suoni inferiori dell'accordo:

Es.

(a) Tenir le plus longtemps possible les deux sons inférieurs de l'accord:

Ex.

ER 2

(a) Hold as long as possible the two lower notes of the chord:

Ex.

L'istesso tempo

*p*  
*con grazia*  
*senza ped.*

4 2 4 4 1 5 4 8 4 4 1 8 1 2 4 4 4

3 3

1 5

4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4

1 1 5

3 5 4 5 4 1 2 4 5 4 3 4 8 1

1 1 4

4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4

4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4

*p*

5 4 1 2 1 2 1

1 2 4 2 4 2 4

4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4

1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1

*p* *p*

4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4

4 2 3 4 2 4 4 4 4 4 4 4

4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4

4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4

*p*

4 4 4 8 1 4 2 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4

4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4

1 2 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1

5 3 1 2 5 4 2 1 4 2 2 4 4 4 4 4 4

1. 4 2 3 4 2 7 2. 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4

2 4 2 4 3 3 2 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4

1 3 2 1 3 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2

System 1: Treble and bass staves. Treble staff starts with a *p* dynamic. Bass staff has *sempre stacc.* marking. Both staves feature a *cresc.* marking over a phrase.

System 2: Treble and bass staves. Treble staff has *cresc.* and *p* markings. Bass staff has *cresc.* marking.

*legatissimo e molto eguale*

System 3: Treble and bass staves. Treble staff has *espressivo* and *p* markings. Bass staff has *stacc. (senza ped.)* marking. Fingerings are indicated above the treble staff.

System 4: Treble and bass staves. Treble staff has *(a) p* marking. Bass staff has *(sempre senza ped.)* and *(legato)* markings. Fingerings are indicated above the treble staff.

System 5: Treble and bass staves. Treble staff has *cresc.* and *espress.* markings. Bass staff has *p(a)* marking. Fingerings are indicated above the treble staff.

System 6: Treble and bass staves. Treble staff has *p*, *cresc.*, and *sf* markings. Bass staff has *sf* and *p* markings. The system concludes with *legatissimo*.

(a)(a) Questi due *p* non figurano nelle vecchie edizioni. Verosimilmente trattasi di una dimenticanza dell'autore.

(a)(a) Ces deux *p* ne se trouvent pas dans les vieilles éditions. Il s'agit là, vraisemblablement, d'un oubli de l'auteur.

(a)(a) These two *p* are not to be found in the old editions - due perhaps to forgetfulness on the part of the composer

First system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics include *sost.*, *sf*, *cresc.*, and *f*. Performance instructions include *(stacc. #) (senza ped.)* and *sempre stacc.*

Second system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics include *p*, *espress.*, *fon.*, and *cresc.*. Includes fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5) and a *7* in the bass line.

Third system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Includes fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4) and dynamic markings *sf*.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics include *sf*, *p*, and *cresc.*. Includes fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4) and a *7* in the bass line.

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics include *p*, *sf*, and *sf*. Performance instructions include *P (sempre senza ped.)* and *(legato)*. Includes fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5).

(a) Certe edizioni (p.e. Klindworth e Lebert) hanno qui un  $S\sharp$ , mediante il quale il gruppetto risulta semplicemente orribile. Vero è che le prime edizioni l'ave-

vano segnato così: ; ma o-


gnuno sa (o dovrebbe sapere) che tanto Beethoven quanto Mozart scrivevano sempre i gruppetti della sensibile del modo minore, secondo la scala minore melodica anche quando ciò provoca l'urto col sesto grado discendente, come si troverà, p.e. nella Sonata op. 31, N.º 2 dello stesso autore:

(a) Certaines éditions (p.ex. Klindworth et Lebert) ont ici un  $S\sharp$  qui rend ce gruppetto simplement horrible. Il est vrai que les premières éditions l'indiquaient ainsi:

; mais chacun sait (ou de-

vrait savoir) que Beethoven (comme Mozart) écrivait toujours les gruppetti de la sensible du mode mineur, d'après la gamme mineure mélodique, même quand cela provoquait un choc avec le sixième degré descendant, comme on le trouvera, p.ex. dans la Sonata op. 31, N.º 2 du même auteur:

(a) Certain editions have here a  $B\sharp$  as a result of which the turn becomes simply horrible. It is true that the first editions likewise had the same indication:

; but everyone knows (or

ought to know) that Beethoven, like Mozart, always wrote the leading note of the minor mode according to the melodic minor scale, even though it clashed with the sixth degree of the scale when descending as will be found, for instance, in the Sonata Op. 31, N.º 2 by the same composer:

## Scherzo

Allegro vivace  $\text{♩} = 108$ 

The musical score is written for piano and bass. It begins with a treble clef and a key signature of two sharps (D major). The time signature is 3/4. The tempo is marked "Allegro vivace" with a quarter note equal to 108 beats per minute. The piece starts with a piano (*p*) dynamic and a "senza pedale" instruction. The first system includes a "legg." (leggiero) marking. The second system features a crescendo leading to a forte (*f*) dynamic and a "ten." (tenuto) marking. The third system continues with "f ten." and "p." markings. The fourth system includes a "pp" (pianissimo) marking and the instruction "(ben legg.)". A double bar line is followed by the instruction "(sempre senza ped.)". The fifth system shows a "cresc." (crescendo) marking. The sixth system includes "ten." markings. The seventh system concludes with "ten." markings.

(a) Questo *crescendo* (d'altronde perfettamente giustificabile) si trovava nelle due prime edizioni.

(a) Ce *crescendo* (d'ailleurs parfaitement justifiable) se trouvait dans les deux premières éditions.

(a) This *crescendo* (which, moreover, is perfectly justifiable) is found in the two first editions.

(a)  $\frac{5}{3} \frac{2}{2}$  *sf* *sf* *ff* *p* *di nuovo senza pedale*

*cresc.* *f* *f* **1**

**Trio**  $\text{♩} = 100$  *dolce, quasi oboe* *p leggero* *senza pedale*

*la seconda parte una volta*

*cresc.*

*sf* *p*

*Scherzo da capo*

(a) Si può ottenere una maggior sonorità d'iteggiando così questi due accordi della m.d.:  $\frac{5}{1} \frac{2}{2}$  (invece di  $\frac{5}{2}$ ).

(a) On peut obtenir une plus grande sonorité en doigtant ainsi ces deux accords de la main droite:  $\frac{5}{1} \frac{2}{2}$  (au lieu de  $\frac{5}{2}$ ).

(a) Greater tone may be obtained by fingering the two chords of the right hand thus:  $\frac{5}{1} \frac{2}{2}$  (instead of  $\frac{5}{2}$ ).



## Rondò (a)

Allegro ma non troppo  $\text{♩} = 92$ 

senza pedale  
p legatissimo

p dolce

(Poco più mosso)

p e molto legato e senza pedale

cresc:.....

(senza ped.)

(a) Un interprete intelligente e coscienzioso non deve ignorare che il carattere spiccatamente agreste di questo rondò fu senza dubbio l'ispiratore del soprannome "Pastorale," dato alla Sonata.

(a) Un interprète intelligent et consciencieux ne doit pas ignorer que le caractère nettement agreste de ce rondeau fut sans doute l'origine du surnom de "Pastorale" donné à cette Sonata.

(a) An intelligent and conscientious interpreter should not be ignorant of the fact that the obviously rustic character of this rondo was doubtless the cause of the title "Pastorale," which has been given to this Sonata.

First system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Dynamics include *f* and *p dolce*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5.

Second system of musical notation, marked with (a). Treble and bass staves. Dynamics include *legg. e sempre p*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5.

Third system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Dynamics include *ten.*, *sf*, *p*, *(p)*, *sf*, *mf cresc.*, and *sf*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Dynamics include *f*, *ten.*, *stacc.*, and *sempre stacc.*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5.

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Dynamics include *f* and *fz*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5.

(a) Quasi tutte le edizioni (anche quella di Cotta) hanno qui una legatura riupente i due Mi, la quale non esisteva però sulle prime edizioni. Dato, d'altronde, che quattro battute dopo, il medesimo caso si ripresenta senza legatura, mi pare più logico di fare lo stesso la prima volta. Così pure il d'Albert.

(a) Presque toutes les éditions (même celle de Cotta) ont ici une liaison réunissant les deux Mi, qui n'existait pourtant pas dans les premières éditions. Etant donné, d'autre part, que quatre mesures plus loin, le même cas se reproduit sans liaison, il me paraît plus logique de faire de même la première fois. C'est l'avis aussi de d'Albert.

(a) Nearly all editions (including Cotta's) have here a tie connecting the two E's, which did not exist in the first editions. Since, however, the same figure occurs four bars later without a tie, it seemed to me to be more logical to do the same at its first appearance. E.d'Albert does likewise.

*p (sempre tranquillo)*

*molto legato*

*p*

*senza ped.*

*(la parte sup. espress.)*

*pp e legatissimo (ma sempre*

*senza pedale)*

*(la parte di mezzo espress.)*

1 C.

3 C.

(a)

(a)

(a)

(a) La legatura dei due Si manca nelle primissime edizioni.

(a) La liaison des deux Si manque dans les toutes premières éditions.

(a) The tie connecting the two B's is wanting in the very first editions.

5 4 5 5 4 3 2 5

1 2 1 1 1 1

7 5 2 4 2 2 3 1 2 1 1 1

*(il basso espr.)  
senza pedale*

*espr.*

*cresc:*

*ff*

*(Poco animando)*

*marcatissimo*

1 4 5 4 5 1 4 3 1 2 1 4 4 1 2

5 4 5 5 5 5 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4

*sempre ff*

*ten. stacc.*

*sf*

*sf*

*sf*

*sf*

*sf*

*sf*

*stacc.*

*non legato, con forza*

*ff*

*senza pedale*

*(lunga)*

*ff*

*p*

*m.s.*

5 1 1 1 1

*legatissimo*  
*p dolce*  
*senza pedale*

*(Poco più mosso)*  
*p e molto legato*  
*(senza ped.)*

*cresc.....*  
*(senza ped.)*

*(senza dim.)*

I Tempo

First system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of two sharps (F# and C#). The right hand features a melodic line with slurs and fingerings (4, 2, 1, 4, 5). The left hand has a rhythmic accompaniment with slurs and fingerings (1, 4, 1, 2, 3). Dynamics include *p dolce* and *sf*. A circled '5 (a)' in the right hand indicates a specific note.

Second system of musical notation. Similar to the first system, with a melodic line in the right hand and accompaniment in the left. Dynamics include *legg. e sempre p*. Fingerings are clearly marked throughout.

Third system of musical notation. Features a *ten.* (tenuto) marking in the right hand. Dynamics range from *sf* to *p* to *(p)* to *sf* to *(p)* to *cresc.: sf*. Fingerings are indicated for both hands.

Fourth system of musical notation. Includes a *ten.* marking in the right hand and *(stacc.)* (staccato) markings in the left hand. Dynamics include *sf* and *f*. There are also *>* (accent) markings.

Fifth system of musical notation. Features a *(sempre stacc.)* (sempre staccato) marking in the left hand. The right hand continues with a melodic line.

Sixth system of musical notation. Includes *fz* (forzando) markings in the right hand. The piece concludes with a final chord in the right hand and a sustained bass line in the left hand.

(a) Vedere nota precedente.

(a) Voir la note précédente.

(a) See the note preceding.

(non secco, anzi un poco espress.)

pp (senza pedale)

1.C. 1 5 4 1 1 4 3 2 2

(sempre legatissimo)

cresc. p cresc.

3 Corde

f simile

ff

p decresc. pp

1.C. (senza ped.)

(poco rall:.....)

Più Allegro quasi presto (a) ♩ = 120  
*non legato e brillante*

(a) Indicazione delle edizioni originali, modificata poi colla soppressione delle due ultime parole.

(a) Indication des éditions originales, modifiée depuis par la suppression des deux derniers mots.

(a) Indication in the original editions, since modified by the suppression of the last two words.



## TRE SONATE

Op. 31. N. 1.

Composta nel 1802,  
 pubblicata nel 1803  
 presso Naegeli, a Zurigo.

16. Allegro vivace ♩ = 168

*f(a) (impetuoso)*

*(ten.) (ten.) (ten.) (si-)*

*senza pedale* *staccatissimo sempre*

*mili sempre)*

(a) Le antiche edizioni avevano qui, invece del *f*, un *p*. Così hanno pure molte edizioni recenti (p.e. d'Albert). Però basterebbe il ritornello della prima parte (segnato *f* in tutte le edizioni) a mettere in evidenza un errore. Come me ha fatto pure il Dukas nella sua edizione.

(b) La diteggiatura  $\hat{3}\hat{4}$  non significa, in nessun caso, che si debba ribattere la nota sincopata del tema iniziale.

(a) Les anciennes éditions avaient ici, au lieu du *f*, un *p*. Plusieurs modernes l'ont aussi (p. ex. d'Albert). Il suffit pourtant de la reprise de la première partie (marquée dans toutes les éditions) pour mettre l'erreur en évidence. P. Dukas a fait comme moi dans son édition.

(b) Le doigté  $\hat{3}\hat{4}$  ne signifie, en aucune façon, qu'il faille répéter la note syncopée du thème initial.

(a) The ancient editions had here a *p* instead of a *f*. Many modern editions have the same (e.g. d'Albert) the repetition, however, of the first part (marked *f* in all the editions) is sufficient proof that an error has crept in. In his edition, P. Dukas has done as I have in mine.

(b) The fingering  $\hat{3}\hat{4}$  by no means signifies that the syncopated note of the initial theme is to be repeated.

The musical score is written for piano in G major, 3/4 time. It consists of five systems of staves. The first system shows a piano introduction with a *cresc.* marking. The second system features a *f* dynamic. The third system includes *(più cresc.)*, *(ff)*, and *sf* markings. The fourth system has *sf* and *p* markings, ending with *(senza ped.)*. The fifth system has a *p(a)* marking. Fingerings and articulation marks are present throughout.

(a) Le prime edizioni avevano qui un *f*. È mia opinione che ciò sia un errore; altrimenti il *f* che si trova quattro battute dopo risulterebbe inesplicabile.

(a) Les premières éditions avaient ici un *f*. Mon opinion est qu'il s'agit d'une erreur; autrement le *f* qui se trouve quatre mesures après serait inexplicable.

(a) The first editions had here a *f*. In my opinion this is an error; for otherwise the *f* which is found four bars later would be inexplicable.

First system of musical notation. The right hand plays chords and arpeggios, while the left hand plays a rhythmic accompaniment. Dynamics include *p* and *f*.

Second system of musical notation. The right hand features a melodic line with a crescendo. Dynamics include *(p)* and *cresc.*

Third system of musical notation. The right hand has a melodic line with slurs. Dynamics include *p dolce e legg.* and *sempre stacc.* The instruction *(sempre senza ped.)* is written below the left hand.

Fourth system of musical notation. The right hand has a melodic line with slurs. Dynamics include *f* and *sf*. The instruction *marcato assai* is written below the left hand.

Fifth system of musical notation. The right hand has a melodic line with slurs. Dynamics include *sf*. The instruction *sempre molto forte* is written below the left hand.

Sixth system of musical notation. The right hand has a melodic line with slurs. Dynamics include *sf*. The instruction *sempre molto forte* is written below the left hand.

*P subito*  
*sempre stacc.*  
*senza pedale*

This system contains the first two staves of music. The upper staff features a melodic line with various ornaments and slurs, including a triplet of eighth notes. The lower staff provides a harmonic accompaniment with chords and single notes. Performance instructions include *P subito* (piano subito), *sempre stacc.* (always staccato), and *senza pedale* (without pedal).

*cresc.*  
*dolce*

This system contains the third and fourth staves. The upper staff continues the melodic development with slurs and ornaments. The lower staff features a steady accompaniment. A *cresc.* (crescendo) instruction is placed above the first staff, and *dolce* (softly) is placed above the second staff.

*P subito*  
*pp*  
 1 C.

This system contains the fifth and sixth staves. The upper staff has a melodic line with slurs and ornaments. The lower staff has a simple accompaniment. Performance instructions include *P subito* (piano subito), *pp* (pianissimo), and a first ending bracket labeled *1 C.*

*cresc.*  
*p*  
*ten.*  
*(sottovoce)*  
*(non stacc.)* *(id.)*  
 3 C.

This system contains the seventh and eighth staves. The upper staff features a melodic line with slurs and ornaments. The lower staff has a simple accompaniment. Performance instructions include *cresc.* (crescendo), *p* (piano), *ten.* (tenuto), *(sottovoce)* (sotto voce), *(non stacc.)* (non staccato), *(id.)* (idem), and a first ending bracket labeled *3 C.*

*(senza cresc.)* *f (subito)*  
*p*

This system contains the ninth and tenth staves. The upper staff features a melodic line with slurs and ornaments. The lower staff has a simple accompaniment. Performance instructions include *(senza cresc.)* (senza crescendo), *f (subito)* (forzando subito), and *p* (piano).

*f energico*  
*p*

This system contains the eleventh and twelfth staves. The upper staff features a melodic line with slurs and ornaments. The lower staff has a simple accompaniment. Performance instructions include *f energico* (forzando energico) and *p* (piano).

(un poco espress.)

*f energico*

*con forza*

*f*

*(sempre molto forte)*

36 trm

35 trm

*(sempre forte)*

(a) La grande analogia di questa vasta dominante con quella precedente la terza ripresa del tema iniziale nel Rondò dell'Op. 58 mi fa ritenere qui pure opportuna una di quelle lunghe tenute di pedale, tanto care a Beethoven.

(a) La grande analogie de cette vaste dominante avec celle qui précède la troisième reprise du thème initial du Rondò de l'Op. 58 me fait présumer opportune, ici aussi, une de ces longues tenues de pédale, si chères à Beethoven.

(a) The great similarity of this vast dominant chord with that which precedes the third appearance of the initial theme of the Rondo of Op. 58. seems to me to afford an opportunity for one of those lengthy sustainings of the pedal, so dear to Beethoven.

(senza rall.)

1C.  
pp

ppp  
3C. ff (impetuoso)  
p  
senza ped.

p  
p.

p  
(p)

cresc.  
p dolce  
(sempre senza ped.)

*sempre stacc.*

*marcato assai*

*cresc.*

*ff*

*(di nuovo stacc.  
P e senza ped.)*

*P*

*f*

*sempre molto marcato*

*sf*

*sempre molto f*

*sf*

*sf*



*p subito*  
*sempre stacc.*  
*cresc.*  
*senza pedale*

*dolce*  
*p subito*

*pp*  
*cresc.*  
*1 C.*  
*3 C.*

*ten.*  
*(sottovoce)*  
*p*  
*(non stacc.)*  
*(id.)*  
*molto vivacemente*  
*(senza cresc.) ff subito*

*con forza*

*(ff sempre)*  
*sf*

The musical score consists of five systems of music, each with a treble and bass clef staff. The first system includes dynamics *sf*, *p*, and *pp*, and performance instructions *1 C.* and *1*. The second system is marked *sempre pp* and includes a triplet. The third system is marked *sempre pp (con grazia)* and *sempre 1 C.*. The fourth system is marked *sempre pp*. The fifth system is marked *ff*, *3 Corde*, *senza rall.*, and *1 C.*. Fingerings are indicated by numbers 1-5 above or below notes.

(a) A titolo di curiosità, vale ricordare che Naegeli, pubblicando la *prima* edizione della presente sonata, credette opportuno di aggiungere in questo punto le seguenti quattro battute:

(a) A titre de curiosité on peut rappeler que Naegeli, dans la première édition de la présente sonate, crut bon d'ajouter à cet endroit les 4 mesures suivantes:

(a) As a matter for curiosity it may be recalled that Naegeli, in the *first* edition of the present sonata, thought it well to add at this point the following four bars:

The four bars of music show a transition from a piano (*p*) dynamic to a pianissimo (*pp*) dynamic. The notation includes chords and melodic lines in both hands.

## Adagio grazioso ♩ = 46-48

(a)

(b)

*tr.*

*p*

*espr. e sost.*

*sf (poco forte)*

*la m.d. molto piano*

*dim.*

*p*

*tr.*

*espr. e ben cantabile*

*leggermente*


*leggermente*

*(ten.)*

*(ten.)*

*espr.*


(a) Il pedale è segnato, in talune autorevoli edizioni, con lunghe tenute, le quali alterano gravemente lo staccato della m. s. Usandolo come l'ho notato, raccomando che lo staccato non sia secco; si evochi un grazioso pizzicato di viole e violoncelli.

(b) Diteggiatura di Beethoven:  ecc.

(a) La pédale est marquée, dans quelques éditions qui font autorité, avec de longues tenues, qui altèrent gravement le staccato de la main gauche. En l'employant ainsi que je l'ai notée, je recommande que le staccato ne soit pas sec; qu'il évoque un gracieux pizzicato d'altos et de violoncelles.

(b) Doigté de Beethoven:  etc.

(a) The pedal is indicated, in some authoritative editions, with long tenuto marks which seriously affect the staccato of the left hand. With the pedalling that I have indicated I recommend that the staccato should not be "dry" but should suggest the graceful pizzicato of violas and violoncelli.

(b) Beethoven's fingering:  etc.

(a) *non troppo stacc., sempre espress.*

(a) *Come vero:* . . . . .

(b) *L'accento ideale delle terzine sarebbe:*

L'esecutore sensibile lo troverà istintivamente. Si mantenga tutto questo meraviglioso frammento in una atmosfera di lieve e misteriosa inquietudine.

(a) *Come un véritable:* . . . . .

(b) *L'accent idéal des triolets serait:*

L'exécutant sensible le trouvera instinctivement. Il faut maintenir ce merveilleux fragment dans une atmosphère de légère et mystérieuse inquiétude.

(a) *As if it were:* . . . . .

(b) *The ideal accentuation of the triplets would be:*

A sensitive player will find it instinctively. The whole of this marvellous passage should be in an atmosphere suggesting mysterious unrest.

(a) Data la lunghezza di questo "vocalizo" instrumentale e la sua melodicità, potrà tornare utile dividerlo secondo la seguente figurazione ritmica:

(a) Etant donné la longueur de cette "vocalise" instrumentale, qui est vraiment mélodique, il vaudra mieux la diviser suivant la figuration rythmique que voici:

(a) Given the length of this instrumental "vocalisation" and its melodious character, the best is to divide it according to the following rhythmical figuration:

non molto presto (le  $\text{♩}$  sempre = per tutto il tratto).  
 pas trop vite (les  $\text{♩}$  toujours égales pour tout le trait).  
 not too fast (the  $\text{♩}$  being equal for all this passage).

*piano ma espress.*

(a) La difficoltà di legare la melodia potrà venire rimediata dai più esperti coloristi mediante qualche impercettibile tocco di pedale che non comprometta lo staccato del basso.

(a) Les coloristes les plus experts pourront remédier à la difficulté de lier la mélodie par d'impercetibles touches de pédale, sans compromettre le staccato de la basse.

(a) Skillfull colorists will be able to overcome the difficulty of playing the melody smoothly by imperceptible touches of the pedal which will not compromise the *staccato* in the bass.

First system of musical notation. The right hand (treble clef) features a melodic line with various fingerings (e.g., 2 3, 5 4, 1 3, 4, 2 3 4 1 4 2, 1 4 3 1) and slurs. The left hand (bass clef) plays a rhythmic accompaniment with chords and slurs. Dynamics include *f* and *p*.

Second system of musical notation. The right hand continues the melodic line with slurs and fingerings (e.g., 4, 5 4 1 2 2 2). The left hand has a complex accompaniment with slurs and fingerings (e.g., 3 1, 1, 1 4, 8, 4). Dynamics include *p* and *f*.

Third system of musical notation. The right hand has a melodic line with slurs and fingerings (e.g., 5 4 1 2 2 2, 5 4 1 2 2 2). The left hand features a dense accompaniment with slurs and fingerings (e.g., 1 2 3 4, 1 2 3 4, 1 2 3 4). Dynamics include *f*.

Fourth system of musical notation. The right hand has a melodic line with slurs and fingerings (e.g., 4, 4, 5 4 2, 5, 5 3 4). The left hand has a dense accompaniment with slurs and fingerings (e.g., 4, 4, 5, 1 2 3 4). Dynamics include *cresc.* and *f*.

Fifth system of musical notation. The right hand has a melodic line with slurs and fingerings (e.g., 3, 5, 4, 5, 4, 4 2). The left hand has a dense accompaniment with slurs and fingerings (e.g., 2, 5, 1 4 3 2, 1, 1, 2). Dynamics include *dimin.*

1 C.  
pp

*sf*

*sf*

1 1 1 *simile*  
(*non stacc.*)

*sf*

*dimin.*

*poco rit:*.....

3 Corde  
*cresc.*

*a tempo*

*tr*

*p legg.*

*simile*

*senza pedale*

(*ten.*)

*tr*

*simile*

*simile*

(*sempre senza ped.*)



sf *p dolce*

This system contains the first two measures of the piece. The right hand plays a melodic line with a forte (sf) dynamic. The left hand provides harmonic support with chords and single notes, featuring fingerings such as 2-4, 1-2, 2-4, and 1-2.

*legg. assai*  
tr *cantabile*

This system covers measures 3 and 4. The right hand continues the melodic line, marked *legg. assai* (very light). The left hand features a trill (tr) in the bass line, marked *cantabile*. Fingerings for the right hand include 1-3-5-3-1 and 1-1-2-1.

*leggermente*  
tr *cantabile*

This system covers measures 5 and 6. The right hand has a more complex melodic passage marked *leggermente* (light), with fingerings such as 1-3-2-4-1-3-2-4-1-1-3-5. The left hand continues with a trill (tr) marked *cantabile*.

*leggermente*

This system covers measures 7 and 8. The right hand continues with flowing passages marked *leggermente*, using fingerings like 1-3-2-4-1-3-2-4-1-1-2-3-5. The left hand accompaniment consists of simple chords and notes.

sf

This system covers measures 9 and 10. The right hand features a melodic phrase marked sf (forte). The left hand accompaniment is more active, with fingerings such as 2-5, 1-2, 2-4, and 1-2.

1 2 1 2 1 1 3 4 5 1 4 1 1 2 3 4 5 4 1 2 2 3

*pp* (a) *dolcissimo e molto espress.*

1 C.

(non stacc.) *cresc.* *sf dim.* 2 *p* *pp*

3 Corde 1 C.

*cresc.* *sf dim.* 2

3 C. 5

*p*

(a) Vedi prima volta note per l'espressione

(a) Voir à la première fois les notes sur l'expression.

(a) For the expression, see the notes appended to the "prima volta"

(a) *tr*  
35  
*p* *cresc.*

*p* *dim.*

*tr*  
*simile*  
(*senza pedale*)

*tr*  
*simile*

*3 egualmente*  
*dim.*

(a) Come da nota precedente: | (a) Comme d'après la note précédente: | (a) As according to the preceding note:

*p*

*p* *dim.* *poco rit:.....*

*p* *cresc.* *sf* *pp*

*trm* *trm* (a) *trm* *trm* *trm* *trm*

*p dolce* *pp* *legg.* *trm*

*sempre stacc.* *poco espr.*

*cresc.* *f* *dim.*

*trm*

(a) Molte edizioni hanno questo trillo  $\flat$ . Tale interpretazione, oltrechè arbitraria (le prime edizioni non comportavano affatto questo  $\flat$ ), è illogica, perchè l'accordo di Fa non è qui tonica di Fa, ma sottodominante di Do, e quindi il Si del trillo dev'essere  $\natural$ , come quello che si trova nella melodia all' 8.<sup>a</sup> croma della stessa battuta.

(a) Beaucoup d'éditions ont ce trille  $\flat$ . Une pareille interprétation, outre qu'arbitraire (les premières éditions ne comportaient pas du tout ce  $\flat$ ), est illogique, parce que l'accord de Fa n'est pas ici la tonique de Fa, mais la sous-dominante de Ut, donc le Si du trille doit être  $\natural$ , comme celui qui se trouve dans la mélodie à la 8.<sup>ème</sup> croche de la même mesure.

(a) Many editions have this trill  $\flat$ . Such an interpretation, besides being arbitrary (the first editions did not admit of this), is illogical, for the F here is not the tonic chord of F, but the subdominant of C, therefore the B of this trill must be  $\natural$ , similar to that which appears in the melody on the 8.<sup>th</sup> quaver of the same bar.

*espress.*

First system of musical notation. The upper staff is in bass clef with a piano (*p*) dynamic and a trill (*tr*) marking. The lower staff is in bass clef with a *(poco marc.)* marking. Fingerings 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 are indicated. The system concludes with a double bar line.

Second system of musical notation. The upper staff is in bass clef with a trill (*tr*) marking. The lower staff is in bass clef with a *sf* marking. Fingerings 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 are indicated. The system concludes with a double bar line.

Third system of musical notation. The upper staff is in bass clef with a *sf* marking. The lower staff is in bass clef with a *p* marking. Fingerings 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 are indicated. The system concludes with a double bar line.

Fourth system of musical notation. The upper staff is in bass clef with a *(poco sf)* and *decresc.* marking. The lower staff is in bass clef with a *(piano)* and *pp* marking. Fingerings 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 are indicated. The system concludes with a double bar line.

Fifth system of musical notation. The upper staff is in treble clef with a *cresc.* marking. The lower staff is in bass clef with a *(poco espress.)* marking. The system concludes with a double bar line.

# Rondò

Allegretto  $\text{♩} = 108$

*p con grazia*

*p senza pedale*

*il tema ben marcato*

*leggero e non legato (sempre piano)*

*sempre marcato*

*sf* *f* *p* *mp* *mf* *espress.* *(poco ritenuto) molto espress.* *(a tempo)* *sf* *sf* *fp ten.* *(a) stacc. ma non troppo (senza pedale)* *cresc.* *sfp ten.*

*n.b. non arpeggiato*

(a) Le prime edizioni non hanno nessuna indicazione di legato per questo basso. Credo quindi consigliabile uno staccato alquanto pesante, press'a poco così:



ecc. Il La sempre scrupolosamente tenuto, come una nota di corno.

(a) Les premières éditions n'ont aucune indication de legato pour cette basse. Je conseille donc un staccato un peu lourd, à peu près comme ceci:



etc. Le La toujours scrupuleusement tenu comme une note de cor.

(a) The first editions have no *legato* sign for this bass; hence I think a somewhat heavy *staccato* is advisable, somewhat like



etc. The A is to be scrupulously held throughout, like a note on the horn.

First system of musical notation. The treble clef staff contains a complex melodic line with many slurs and fingerings (e.g., 1 2 5, 1 4 2, 1 3 1, 2 4 5, 5 4 2, 1 4 2, 1 3 1, 2 4 5, 5 4 4). The bass clef staff has a simpler accompaniment. Dynamics include *sfp*, *(p)*, and *sf*.

Second system of musical notation. The treble clef staff starts with *non legato* and *p*, then transitions to *(ben misurato)* and *cresc.*. The bass clef staff has a steady accompaniment.

Third system of musical notation. The treble clef staff features *f* and *p subito* markings. The bass clef staff includes *cresc.* and *sf* markings.

Fourth system of musical notation. The treble clef staff has *f*, *p subito*, *f subito*, and *p subito* markings. The bass clef staff features *sf* markings.

Fifth system of musical notation. The treble clef staff includes *sf*, *p*, and *dolce e grazioso* markings. The bass clef staff has *simile* and *legg., non legato (senza pedale)* markings.

Sixth system of musical notation. The treble clef staff has a melodic line with slurs. The bass clef staff has a complex accompaniment with many slurs and fingerings.



This page contains seven systems of piano music, each with a treble and bass clef staff. The notation includes various musical symbols such as notes, rests, slurs, and fingerings. Dynamics and performance instructions are written throughout the score:

- System 1: *f*
- System 2: *p*, *f*
- System 3: *p*, *mf marcato*, *mp (non legato)*
- System 4: *p*, *più marcato (senza ped.)*
- System 5: *marcato*, *cresc...*, *f*, *marcato sempre*
- System 6: *sf*, *sempre più forte*, *sf*

n. b:  
la m. d. piano

*sf* (*forte*)  
*p*  
*simile*

*p*  
*dolce*

*sf* (*forte*)  
*simile*

*p*

*sf*  
*simile*

*sempre forte*  
*il basso non legato*  
*sf*  
*(sempre f)*

The image displays a page of musical notation for a piano piece, consisting of six systems of staves. Each system includes a treble and bass clef staff. The notation is rich with musical details, including dynamics, articulation, and fingerings.

- System 1:** Features a *simile* marking in the bass staff and a *decresc.* marking in the treble staff. Dynamics include *sf* and *fp*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5.
- System 2:** Includes a *fp* dynamic in the bass staff and *sf* and *sf forte* in the treble staff. A *(dim. subito)* marking is present. Fingerings are shown throughout.
- System 3:** Marked *ben leg.* in the treble staff and *p dolce e grazioso* in the bass staff. Fingerings are clearly indicated.
- System 4:** Continues the melodic and harmonic development with various fingerings and articulations.
- System 5:** Shows a *sf* dynamic in the bass staff and a *sf* dynamic in the treble staff. Fingerings are detailed.
- System 6:** The final system on the page, featuring a *sf* dynamic in the bass staff and a *sf* dynamic in the treble staff. Fingerings are indicated.

(sempre legg. e non leg.)

The first system of music consists of two staves. The right-hand staff contains a melodic line with various ornaments and slurs, starting with a piano (*p*) dynamic. The left-hand staff features a bass line with a mezzo-piano (*mp*) dynamic and the instruction *ben marcato*. The system concludes with a fermata over a final chord.

The second system continues the musical piece. The right-hand staff maintains a melodic flow with slurs and ornaments. The left-hand staff provides harmonic support with a mezzo-piano (*mp*) dynamic. The system ends with a fermata.

The third system shows a dynamic shift. The right-hand staff continues its melodic pattern. The left-hand staff features a forte (*f*) dynamic, with a fermata placed over the final measure.

The fourth system contains a piano (*p*) dynamic in the right-hand staff and a forte (*f*) dynamic in the left-hand staff. It includes various musical notations such as slurs, ornaments, and fingerings.

The fifth system is marked *espress.* (expressive) and *mf* (mezzo-forte). The right-hand staff has a melodic line with slurs and ornaments. The left-hand staff has a bass line with slurs and ornaments.

The sixth system is marked *più forte ed espress.* (stronger and more expressive). The right-hand staff continues with a melodic line, and the left-hand staff features a bass line with slurs and ornaments. The system concludes with a fermata.

(poco ritenendo)  
molto espr.

*cresc.* *sf*  
*p cresc.* *sf*

*p cresc.* *sf*

(a tempo)  
*fp ten.* *cresc.*  
*stacc. ma non troppo senza pedale* *fp ten.*

*fp (ten.)* *fp ten.*

*non legato*  
*(p) sf (p) sf p* *simile*

(ben misurato)  
*cresc.* *f* *p subito*  
*sf*

(a) Vedi nota più sopra.

(a) Voir la note ci-dessus.

(a) See above note.

*cresc.* *f* *(sempre f)*

*molto forte* *sf (sempre forte)*

*P subito* *sf (di nuovo forte)* *sf* *sf* *sf*

*P ma marcato* *sf* *(sempre ten.)*

*cresc.* *sf energico* *sf* *sf*

*fp subito, dolce ed armonioso* *ten.* *ten.* *simile*

(a) Le mani più piccole troveranno più facile questa diteggiatura:  
 Les petites mains trouveront plus facile ce doigté.  
 Small hands will find this fingering easier:

5 2 1 2 1 2 5 (simile)

*ritard.....* *(lunga) a tempo*

*(p sempre)* *poco sf* *p*

**Adagio** **Tempo I.**

*(p)* *(p)* *(mf)*

**Adagio**

*(f)* *p*

*poco sf* *(accel. molto)* **Presto**  $\text{♩} = 92$  *simile*

*pp* *cresc.* *f*

*pp* *(a)*

*p* *(a)*

(a) L'impossibilità di tenere il Re grave, impossibilità che arreca grave danno all'equilibrio sonoro del bellissimo tratto, mi ha fatto adottare da parecchi anni la seguente modificazione:

(a) L'impossibilité de tenir le Ré grave, impossibilité qui nuit beaucoup à l'équilibre sonore de ce beau trait, m'a fait adopter depuis longtemps la modification suivante:

(a) The impossibility of sustaining the low D, an impossibility that seriously affects the tonal equilibrium of this beautiful passage, has caused me to adopt, for some time past, the following modification:

**Presto**

*p*

*cresc.*

*simile*

*p* *pp* *cresc.*

(a)

*ff* 1

*senza rall.* *meno stacc.* *senza pedale*

(a) Oppure:  
 Ou bien:  
 Or else:

*eco.*  
*etc.*

(b) Gli accordi delle ultime battute non hanno il punto in nessuna delle prime edizioni.  
 Les accords des dernières mesures n'ont de point dans aucune des premières éditions.  
 In none of the first editions is there a dot over the chords in the last bars.





The musical score consists of seven systems of staves. The first system includes a treble staff with a melodic line and a bass staff with accompaniment. The second system continues the melodic line with a slur and includes the instruction *molto marcato*. The third system features a long melodic slur. The fourth system has *m.s.* and *sf 2* markings. The fifth system includes *sempre più forte* and *m.s.* markings. The sixth system has *m.s.* and *sf* markings. The seventh system continues the melodic line with *m.s.* and *sf* markings.

(a) Certe edizioni moderne hanno qui una triplice legatura che riunisce i due accordi. Questa legatura non esiste nelle vecchie edizioni, e d'altronde mi sembra ingiustificata esteticamente.

(a) Certaines éditions modernes ont ici une triple liaison qui réunit les deux accords. Cette liaison n'existe pas dans les anciennes éditions, et me paraît, d'ailleurs, esthétiquement injustifiée.

(a) Certain modern editions have here a triple tie uniting the two chords, this tie does not exist in the ancient editions and moreover seems to me to be aesthetically unjustifiable.



First system of musical notation. Treble clef, 4/2 time signature. Dynamics include *sf*, *p subito*, *espress.*, and *cresc.*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5. The system contains two staves with various musical notations including notes, rests, and slurs.

Second system of musical notation. Treble clef, 4/2 time signature. Dynamics include *p* and *espress.*. A *ten.* (tension) marking is present. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5. The system contains two staves with various musical notations including notes, rests, and slurs.

Third system of musical notation. Treble clef, 4/2 time signature. Dynamics include *espress.*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5. The system contains two staves with various musical notations including notes, rests, and slurs.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble clef, 4/2 time signature. Dynamics include *(sempre p)* and *p*. *espress.* is also present. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5. The system contains two staves with various musical notations including notes, rests, and slurs.

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble clef, 4/2 time signature. Dynamics include *sf*, *dim.*, and *8<sup>va</sup> ad lib.*. *poco rit.* is also present. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5. The system contains two staves with various musical notations including notes, rests, and slurs.

**Largo**

1 C.  
pp (misterioso)  
(a)

(più) pp

**Allegro**

(dolcissimo)  
pp (ancora più)

3 C. 3  
ff (violento e tragico)

p

molto espress.  
(sotto alla m.d.)

ff

p

(sotto)

ff

sf  
(sopra)

(a) Da eseguirsi assai preferibilmente così:

(a) Il est bien préférable d'exécuter ainsi:

(a) It is much preferable to play thus:

First system of musical notation. The left hand features a dense, rhythmic accompaniment with many beamed notes. The right hand has a 2/4 time signature and includes a fermata over a note.

Second system of musical notation. It continues the piano accompaniment and melodic line. Dynamic markings like *sf* and accents are present.

Third system of musical notation. It shows the continuation of the piano accompaniment and melodic line, featuring triplets in the right hand.

Fourth system of musical notation. It features a melodic line in the right hand with fingerings (1, 3, 1, 3, 5, 1, 2, 4, 1, 3, 1, 2, 4, 1, 3, 1, 2, 4, 1, 3, 1, 2, 4) and a piano accompaniment in the left hand.

Fifth system of musical notation. It shows the continuation of the melodic line and piano accompaniment with fingerings (5, 1, 3, 1, 4, 5, 2, 4, 2, 1, 3, 2, 2, 2, 1, 3, 2, 2, 4, 2, 1).

Sixth system of musical notation. It starts with the instruction *sempre fortissimo* and continues the melodic line and piano accompaniment with fingerings (1, 2, 5, 4, 2, 5, 4, 2, 5, 4, 2, 5, 4, 2). The system ends with a fermata.

(tenuto)  
dim.

*p*

*sf* *sost. e legatissimo*

senza ped.

Largo

*pp*  
1 C.

con espressione e semplice

(a) pedale ad libitum

Allegro

*p*

3 C.

cresc.

Adagio

(senza ped.)

Largo

*pp*  
1 C.

con espressione e semplice

(lunga)

(a) pedale ad lib.

Allegro

*pp* (molto stacc.)

3 C.

cresc.

*sf*

(a) Le prime edizioni portavano segnata la tenuta del pedale destro per tutta la durata di ognuno dei due recitativi. Dalla testimonianza di Czerny risulta infatti che Beethoven sentiva la voce "recitante" come lontana ed avvolta in una specie di nebbia sonora. Mirabile intenzione impressionistica, la quale però sul pianoforte odierno non può venir realizzata colla tenuta di pedale segnata da Beethoven. Spetta all'esecutore di cercare e trovare quella combinazione di pedale e di tocco che possa soddisfare all'esigenza pratica dell'autore.

(a) Dans les premières éditions la tenue de la pédale droite était indiquée pour toute la durée de chacun des deux recitatifs. Il résulte en effet du témoignage de Czerny que Beethoven voulait la voix "récitante" comme enveloppée dans une sorte de brume sonore. Admirable intention impressionniste, mais qui ne peut être réalisée sur le piano moderne par la tenue de pédale indiquée par Beethoven. L'exécutant doit chercher et trouver la combinaison de pédale et de toucher qui puisse satisfaire aux exigences poétiques de l'auteur.

(a) In the first editions, the right pedal was indicated for the whole duration of each of the two recitatives. The result, as testified by Czerny, was that Beethoven conceived the "reciting" voice as being in the distance and envelopped in a tonal haze. An admirable impressionistic intention, but which cannot be realized by sustaining the pedal as indicated by Beethoven. The player must seek and find the combination of pedal and of touch that shall satisfy the poetic demands of the composer.

*p* *molto creso.*

*ff*

*sf* *fp (agitato molto)*


*simile* *mf*


*simile* *cresc.*

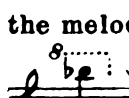
*simile* *f energico*



The musical score is written for piano and consists of six systems of staves. The first system shows the beginning of a piece with a forte dynamic (*sf*). The second system includes a section marked '(a)' with a forte dynamic (*sf*) and a piano dynamic (*p*), ending with a forte dynamic (*f*) and the instruction 'senza ped.'. The third system continues with a forte dynamic (*sf*). The fourth system begins with a piano dynamic (*p subito*) and an expressive marking (*espr.*), followed by a crescendo (*cresc.*). The fifth system starts with a forte dynamic (*f*) and an expressive marking (*espress.*), with a tenuto marking (*ten.*) in the bass line. The sixth system concludes the piece with a forte dynamic (*f*).

(a) Alcune edizioni moderne hanno creduto bene, in base all'estensione della tastiera moderna, di modificare queste 4 battute, rendendole simmetriche alla prima volta (e facendo quindi ascendere la melodia in 8.<sup>vo</sup> sino al ). Non ho stimato possibile di adottare questa versione, in ragione della grave alterazione ch'essa arreca alle bellissime armonie.

(a) Quelques éditions modernes ont cru bon, à cause de l'extension du clavier moderne, de modifier ces 4 mesures, en les rendant symétriques à celles de la première fois (et faisant ainsi monter la mélodie en octaves jusqu'au ). Je n'ai pas cru possible d'adopter cette version, en raison de la grave altération qu'elle cause à ces si belles harmonies.

(a) Some modern editions have thought it well, in consequence of the extension of the modern key-board, to alter these 4 bars, making them symmetrical with those of the "prima volta" (thus making the melody ascend in octaves up to ). I have not deemed it possible to adopt this version, because of the serious alteration that it produces in such beautiful harmonies.

*espress.*

*espress.*

*espress.*

*sempre p*

*espress.*

*pp subito*



*1 C.*

*simili*

*misterioso e sordamente*

*perdendosi*

*(b) grave*

(a) Da preferirsi per le mani grandi:  
 Préférable pour les grandes mains:  ecc.  
 Preferable for large hands:  etc.

Adagio ♩ = 60

*non troppo presto*

The musical score is written for piano and consists of five systems of staves. The first system includes the tempo marking "Adagio ♩ = 60" and the instruction "non troppo presto". The score features a variety of musical notations, including dynamics such as *p*, *sf*, *p cresc.*, *f*, *f (f)*, and *p (p)*. Performance instructions include "cantabile" and "1 C. sottovoce, quasi timpani". The score is heavily annotated with fingering numbers (1-5) and includes several trills, such as one marked "(35) tr.". The piece concludes with a final cadence marked with the numbers "45" and "23".

(a)

*m.d.* *m.d.* *m.d.* *m.d.*

*p* *m.s. cresco: 3 corde* *f*

*p subito* *dim.*

*cresc.* *p dolce e cantabile*

*cresc.* *p*

*p subito* *pp sottovoce*

(a) La nuova disposizione pianistica adottata per questo passo è dovuta a Klindworth; essa agevola parecchio l'esecuzione del frammento, evitando gli incomodi incroci.

(a) La nouvelle disposition pianistique adoptée pour ce passage est due à Klindworth; elle facilite beaucoup l'exécution du fragment, évitant des croisements incommodes.

(a) The new pianistic arrangement adopted for this passage is due to Klindworth; it facilitates a good deal the execution of this fragment, avoiding awkward crossing of hands.

4 *espress.*  
*cresc.*  
 3 C.

This system shows the first two staves of a musical score. The upper staff is in treble clef with a key signature of one flat and a 4/4 time signature. It begins with a four-measure phrase marked 'espress.' and 'cresc.', featuring a melodic line with a slur and a fermata. The lower staff is in bass clef, starting with a triplet of eighth notes. A '3 C.' marking is present in the second measure of the lower staff.

*senza correre*  
*sf*  
*p*

This system continues the piece. The upper staff features a melodic line with slurs and fingerings (1, 3, 4, 3, 4, 3, 2, 2, 5, 4, 3). It is marked 'senza correre' and 'sf' (sforzando). The lower staff continues with accompaniment, marked 'p' (piano).

*sf*  
*p cresc.*

This system shows further development of the piece. The upper staff has melodic lines with slurs and fingerings. The lower staff has accompaniment. The system is marked with 'sf' and 'p cresc.'.

Modificazione di Klindworth per evitare gli incroci:  
 (N.B. La m.s. riprende le note segnate + senza ribatterle)

Modification de Klindworth pour éviter les croisements:  
 (N.B. La m.g. reprend les notes marquées + sans les refrapper)

Klindworth's alteration to avoid crossing hands:  
 (N.B. The left hand should take over the notes marked + without restriking them)

This system shows a specific technical modification. The upper staff has a melodic line with slurs and fingerings. The lower staff has accompaniment. A '+' sign is placed above a note in the lower staff, indicating a modification to avoid hand crossing.

(35)  
*tr*  
*p*  
*leggero*

This system begins with a trill (tr) in the upper staff, marked '(35)'. The system is marked 'p' and 'leggero'. The upper staff has melodic lines with slurs and fingerings. The lower staff has accompaniment.

Come prima  
Comme plus haut  
As above

The first system of music consists of two staves. The upper staff is for the violin, and the lower staff is for the piano. The piano part features a complex rhythmic pattern with many sixteenth and thirty-second notes, including triplets and slurs. Fingerings are indicated by numbers 1-5. The violin part has a melodic line with slurs and fingerings. The system concludes with a double bar line.

Come prima  
Comme plus haut  
As above

(a)

The second system continues the musical piece. It includes a dynamic marking 'sf' (sforzando) in the piano part. A section of the piano part is marked with '(a)'. The notation includes various slurs, ties, and fingerings. The system ends with a double bar line.

The third system continues the musical piece. It features dynamic markings 'sf' and 'f' (forte). The piano part has a complex rhythmic pattern with many slurs and ties. The violin part has a melodic line with slurs and fingerings. The system ends with a double bar line.

(a) Ritmare questo gruppetto ed il seguente come quello che si trova due battute prima.

(a) Rythmer ce gruppetto et le suivant comme celui qui se trouve deux mesures avant.

(a) This turn and the following should have the same rhythm as that which appears two bars earlier.

(ten.)  
*p*  
*(p)*  
*(sempre sottovoce)*  
 1 C.

*cantabile, ma sempre p*

*m d.*  
*p*  
*m.s.*  
*d.*  
*s. cresc:.....*  
 3 corde

*d.*  
*s.*  
*f*  
*d.*  
*s.2*  
*p subito*

First system of musical notation. The upper staff (treble clef) contains a melodic line with various ornaments and slurs. The lower staff (bass clef) contains a rhythmic accompaniment. Dynamics include *dim.* and *cresc.*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5. A triplet of eighth notes is marked with 1, 2, 3.

Second system of musical notation. The upper staff features a melodic line with slurs and ornaments. The lower staff has a steady accompaniment. Dynamics include *p dolce e cantabile* and *cresc.*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5. A triplet of eighth notes is marked with 1, 2, 3.

Third system of musical notation. The upper staff continues the melodic line with slurs and ornaments. The lower staff has a steady accompaniment. Dynamics include *p*, *p subito*, and *pp*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5. A triplet of eighth notes is marked with 1, 2, 3.

Fourth system of musical notation. The upper staff contains a melodic line with slurs and ornaments. The lower staff has a steady accompaniment. Dynamics include *cresc.* and *pp sottovoce*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5. A triplet of eighth notes is marked with 1, 2, 3.

Fifth system of musical notation. The upper staff contains a melodic line with slurs and ornaments. The lower staff has a steady accompaniment. Dynamics include *sf* and *p*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5. A triplet of eighth notes is marked with 1, 2, 3.



(a) Questa battuta contiene uno dei più difficili indovinelli "dinamici" delle trentadue Sonate. Nelle edizioni informate all'originale, il primo quarto è *cresc.*; il secondo *P*. Dopo moltissimo ragionare, credo che il *piano* debba venire spostato al terzo quarto; ciò dà alla intera battuta un accento infinitamente più vocale ed anche maggiormente conforme alle due legature della melodia.

(a) Cette mesure contient une des nuances les plus difficiles à deviner des 32 Sonates. Dans les éditions conformes à l'original, le premier temps est *cresc.*; le second *P*. Après avoir beaucoup réfléchi, je crois que le premier piano ne doit venir qu'au troisième temps; cela donne à toute la mesure un accent infiniment plus vocal et plus conforme aussi aux deux liaisons de la mélodie.

(a) This bar contains one of the most difficult "dynamic" problems in all the thirty-two Sonatas. In editions in accord with the original the first beat is *cresc.* the second *P*. After much reflection I believe that the first *piano* should be reserved until the third beat; this gives to the whole bar an accent infinitely more vocal and also more in accord with the two slurs in the melody.

a) L'interpretazione ritmica dell'intero pezzo è alquanto difficile. Bisogna evitare con ogni cura che il ritmo sembri binario:

Un lievissimo accento basterà a stabilire con certezza il ritmo ternario:

a) L'interprétation rythmique de tout le morceau est assez difficile. Il faut éviter avec le plus grand soin que le rythme sem-

ble binaire:

Un accent très léger suffira à établir avec certitude le rythme ternaire:

a) The rhythmical interpretation of the whole piece is somewhat difficult. The greatest care must be taken to avoid the semblance of binary rhythm:

A very slight accent will suffice to establish with certainty the ternary rhythm:

First system of musical notation. Treble and bass clefs. Dynamics: *p*, *cres.*, *f*, *sf*. Performance instruction: *marcato*. Fingerings: 1, 5 1 2 1, 1, 1, 4 2, 2 1 5.

Second system of musical notation. Treble and bass clefs. Dynamics: *con forza*. Performance instruction: *sempre molto marcato*. Fingerings: 4 2, 1 2 1, 2 4 1, 2 3, 1, 1.

Third system of musical notation. Treble and bass clefs. Dynamics: *sf*, *f espress.*. Performance instruction: *f espress.*. Fingerings: 2, 1, 1, 1, 1, 2, 4.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble and bass clefs. Dynamics: *sf*, *p*, *f*. Performance instruction: *sf*. Fingerings: 3, 2, 1, 3 2 1 3, 2, 4, 4, 5.

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble and bass clefs. Dynamics: *sf*, *p*. Performance instruction: *non legato*. Fingerings: 4, 5.

Sixth system of musical notation. Treble and bass clefs. Dynamics: *cres.*, *f*. Performance instruction: *f*. Fingerings: 4, 5 1 3, 4, 5 2 3, 4 1 5 4, 4 5 4.

*tranquillo*

*(senza dim.)*

*a)*

*p dolce ed espress.*

*cresc.*

*p*

*21 cresc.*

*marcato, poco espress.*

*marcato*

*sf sf*

*sf sf*

*cresc.*

a) La melodia va sentita così:

*con melanconia*

ecc.; e più

oltre:

ecc.

a) La mélodie doit être sentie ainsi:

*con melanconia*

etc.; et plus

loin:

etc.

a) The melody must be felt thus:

*con melanconia*

etc.; and further

on:

etc.

First system of musical notation. The upper staff is in treble clef and the lower staff is in bass clef. The key signature has one flat. The system begins with the dynamic marking *P subito*. The upper staff contains a melodic line with slurs and fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5). The lower staff contains a bass line with slurs and fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5). The system concludes with the dynamic marking *f subito*.

Second system of musical notation. The upper staff is in treble clef and the lower staff is in bass clef. The system begins with the dynamic marking *P subito*. The upper staff contains a melodic line with slurs and fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5). The lower staff contains a bass line with slurs and fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5). The system concludes with the dynamic marking *f subito*.

Third system of musical notation. The upper staff is in treble clef and the lower staff is in bass clef. The system begins with the dynamic marking *f subito*. The upper staff contains a melodic line with slurs and fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5). The lower staff contains a bass line with slurs and fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5). The system concludes with the dynamic marking *f*.

Fourth system of musical notation. The upper staff is in treble clef and the lower staff is in bass clef. The system begins with the dynamic marking *f*. The upper staff contains a melodic line with slurs and fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5). The lower staff contains a bass line with slurs and fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5). The system concludes with the dynamic marking *(sempre f)*.

Fifth system of musical notation. The upper staff is in treble clef and the lower staff is in bass clef. The system begins with the dynamic marking *f*. The upper staff contains a melodic line with slurs and fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5). The lower staff contains a bass line with slurs and fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5). The system concludes with the dynamic marking *f*.

Sixth system of musical notation. The upper staff is in treble clef and the lower staff is in bass clef. The system begins with the dynamic marking *f*. The upper staff contains a melodic line with slurs and fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5). The lower staff contains a bass line with slurs and fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5). The system concludes with the dynamic marking *f*.

(sempre forte)

*a)*


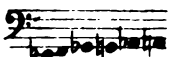
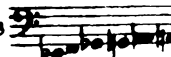
*sf*

*piu f*

*ff*

*p subito e dolce*

*cresc:.....*

*a)* Le note basse:  molto marcato. | *a)* Les notes basses  très marquées. | *a)* The bass notes  very marcato.

First system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics include *sf* and *f*. Fingerings 4, 5, 3 are indicated.

Second system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics include *fp*, *sf*, and *p*. The instruction *legato* is present. Fingerings 4, 5, 4 are indicated.

Third system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics include *sf*, *p*, and *sempre p*. The instruction *legato* is present. Fingerings 5, 4, 3, 4 are indicated.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics include *sf* and *p*. Fingerings 2, 3, 4, 5, 4 are indicated.

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics include *sf* and *cresc.*. Fingerings 4, 3, 5, 4 are indicated.

Sixth system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics include *sf* and *f*. Fingerings 4, 1, 2, 1, 4, 1, 2, 1, 3, 5, 3, 2, 5 are indicated.

sf *dim.*

*p* *più dim.* *pp* *p*  
Red. come prima

*cresc.*

*deceso.* *p* *cresc.*

*f* *p* *cresc.* *dim.* *p*

*cresc.* *f* *p* *cresc.* *f marc.*



First system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Includes dynamic markings *sf* and *con forza*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5.

Second system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Includes dynamic marking *sf* and *con forza*. The instruction *sempre molto marcato* is written below the bass line.

Third system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Includes dynamic marking *sf* and *sempre con molta forza*. The instruction *(sempre marc.)* is written below the bass line.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Includes dynamic marking *sf*. The instruction *(sempre marc.)* is written below the bass line.

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Includes dynamic markings *f*, *sf*, and *p*. Measure numbers 353 and 348 are circled above the notes.

Sixth system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Includes dynamic markings *f* and *sf*.

*p*  
*non legato*  
*cresc.*  
*f*

*(tranquillo)*  
*a)*  
*p dolce ed espress.*  
*(senza dim.)*


*cresc.*  
*p*  
*cresc.*

*marc.*  
*marc.*

*b)*  
*marc.*  
*sf*  
*sf*  
*sf*  
*sf*  
*p*

a) Vedi nota precedente.

b) La versione simmetrica della prima volta,

cioè:  ecc. assai

più espressiva, dev'essere stata omessa da Beethoven sia per svista, sia per qualche scrupolo d'ordine tecnico. In ambedue i casi, è quindi plausibile l'uso di questa modificazione.

a) Voir note précédente.


b) La version symétrique de la première fois:

 etc. beaucoup plus

expressive a dû être omise par Beethoven soit par oubli, soit par quelque scrupule d'ordre technique. Dans les deux cas, l'usage de cette modification est donc plausible.

a) See preceding note.

b) The symmetrical version of the "first time,"

(prima volta)  etc.

which is much more expressive, appears to have been omitted by Beethoven, either through forgetfulness, or through some scruples as to technical order. In both cases, the employment of this modification is therefore plausible.

*molto piano e dolce*  
1 C.

*espr. cresc.*  
*p*

(sempre 1 C.)  
*cresc.:.....*

*mf*  
*dim.:.....*

sempre 1 C.  
*p cresc.:.....*

a) La misteriosa poesia di questo meraviglioso passaggio potrà venire molto intensificata se il pedale verrà rinnovato ogni volta *soltanto di metà* (cioè rialzando pochissimo il piede). Al *ff* si riprenderà il cambiamento normale.

a) La mystérieuse poésie de ce merveilleux passage sera très intensifiée si la pédale est renouvelée chaque fois seulement à moitié (c'est à dire en relevant très peu le pied). Au *ff* on reprendra le renouvellement normal.

a) The mysterious poetry of this marvellous passage will be much more intensified if, on each renewal of the pedal, it is only *half raised* (that is to say, by raising the foot very slightly). At *ff* the normal change of pedal is to be resumed.

*mp* *dim:.....* *pp* *ff subito* *sf*  
a) 3 corde

*sf* *sf* *sf* *sf* *sf*

*sf* *p* *cresc.* *dim.*

*p cresc.* *f* *p* *cresc.*

*dim.* *p cresc.* *f* *sf*

a) Parecchie buone edizioni hanno qui:



cioè che pare assai più logico.

Nell'impossibilità di sapere con certezza ciò che volle Beethoven, uso ed insegno questa versione.

a) Plusieurs bonnes éditions ont ici:



ce qui paraît beaucoup plus

logique. Dans l'impossibilité de savoir avec certitude ce que voulait Beethoven, j'adopte toujours cette version.

a) Several good editions have here:



which appears to be far more

logical. It being impossible to know with certainty what Beethoven desired, I adopt and teach this version.

*p cresc.* *f sf* *p cresc.*

Oppure  
Ou bien  
Or rather

*ff* *(senza dim.)*

1 C. sino alla fine

*psubito*

*(cresc. poco)*

*(senza rall.)*  
*legatissimo* *morendo*  
*psubito* *pp*  
*senza pedale sempre 1 C.* *m.s.*

n.b. l'ultima nota senza   
n.b. la dernière note sans   
n.b. the last note without

# TRE SONATE

Op. 31. N. 3.

*Composta nel 1802-03,  
pubblicata nel 1804  
presso Naegeli, a Zurigo.*

**Allegro** ♩ = 120 - 126  
*espress.*

18.

*pten. ten. sost. cresc:..... sf*

*a tempo*


*p(legg.) espress.*


*ritard:.....*


*sost. cres:..... sf p(legg.)*

*scherzando*

*(ten.) (ten.)*

a) Ho tenuto a conservare la grafica originale di questa bizzarra battuta. Molti editori hanno messo un *f* al primo *fa* della *md.* Ciò non è bello. D'altronde, mi pare certo che il *f* (o piuttosto *sf*) del  debba riferirsi soltanto al *fa*, e non al *la*. Data l'impossibilità di ottenere questa diversa intensità con una mano sola, consiglio la seguente esecuzione:

a) J'ai tenu à conserver l'écriture originale de cette mesure bizarre. Beaucoup d'éditions ont mis un *f* au premier *fa* de la *md.* Cela ne fait pas bien. D'ailleurs, il me paraît certain que le *f* (ou plutôt *sf*) de:  doit se rapporter seulement au *fa* et non au *la*. Etant donné l'impossibilité d'obtenir cette différence d'intensité avec une seule main, je conseille l'exécution suivante:

a) I have adhered to the original form in which this strange bar was written. Many editors have put *forte* over the first *F* of the right hand. This is not good. Besides, it certainly seems to me that the *f* (or rather *sf*) at  should apply to the *F* alone and not to the *A*. The impossibility of obtaining different degrees of intensity with one hand alone makes me advise the following execution.

ecc.  
etc.

1 2 3 4 5

2 5 4 1 3 4 1 4 3 1 2

*p dolce e senza fretta* *poco creso.*

(dim.) *p*

(sempre senza pedale)

1 2 3 4 5

1 2 3 4 5

*p* *mf* *p* *tr*



The musical score is divided into six systems, each with a treble and bass staff. The first system begins with a *mf* dynamic and a trill (tr) marked with '132'. The second system features a *p* dynamic with a *cresc.* marking and a *sf* dynamic. The third system includes a *p* dynamic with a *legg.* marking and a *sf* dynamic, with the instruction *senza pedale*. The fourth system shows a dynamic progression from *p* to *mf* to *f* to *sf*, with the instruction *P subito*. The fifth system starts with a trill (tr) marked with '35 b)' and a *cresc.* marking, followed by a *f* dynamic and a *P subito* instruction. The sixth system concludes with a *cresc.* marking and a *f* dynamic.

a) Contrariamente alla maggior parte delle edizioni, gli originali non hanno nessuna indicazione di crescendo durante l'intero arpeggio di semicrome. *Idem* alcune pagine più oltre.

b) Diteggiatura *ad libitum*, secondo le attitudini fisiche di ognuno.

a) Contrairement à la plupart des autres éditions, les originaux ne donnent aucune indication du crescendo pendant tout l'arpegge de doubles croches. *Idem* quelques pages plus loin.

b) Doigté *ad libitum*, suivant les aptitudes physiques de chacun

a) Contrary to most other editions, the original m.s. have no *crescendo* for the whole of the semi-quaver arpeggio. The same applies to the passage a few pages further on.

b) Fingering *ad libitum* according to each one's physical capacity.

*espr.*  
*p dolce*  
*molto sost.*  
*cresc.:.....*  
*ritard.:.....*  
*a tempo (animato)*  
*(violento)*  
*f*  
*sf*  
*fp*  
*schierzando*  
*tr*  
*4/2 legg.*  
*p*  
*1 C*  
*legg., sottovoce*  
*espress.*  
*(sempre sottovoce)*  
*f subito*  
*3 corde*  
*sf*  
*p*  
*1 C*  
*espress.*  
*a)*  
*4/2 legg.*

a) Questa finale superiore del trillo è conforme alle più vecchie e corrette edizioni. Lo stesso dicasi per i tre trilli seguenti. Nulla mi sembra giustificare la consueta finale inferiore, trasmessa da tanti anni a traverso innumerevoli edizioni

a) La terminaison supérieure du trille est conforme aux éditions les plus vieilles et les plus correctes. Il en est de même des trois trilles suivants. Rien ne me semble justifier la terminaison inférieure habituelle, transmise depuis tant d'années par d'innombrables éditions.

a) This ending on the upper part of the trill is in agreement with the oldest and most correct editions. It is the same with the three following trills. Nothing seems to me to justify the ending on the lower part of the trill which for many years has been handed on by countless editions.



First system of musical notation. The treble clef staff contains a melodic line with eighth and sixteenth notes, including triplet markings. The bass clef staff contains a simple accompaniment of quarter notes. The dynamic marking *p (legg.)* is placed in the first measure.

Second system of musical notation. It begins with a *ritard.* marking and a dotted line. The treble clef staff features a melodic line with a *cresc.* marking and a *sf* dynamic. The bass clef staff has a simple accompaniment. The system concludes with the tempo marking *a tempo* and the dynamic *p (legg.)*.

Third system of musical notation. The treble clef staff has a melodic line with eighth notes and a triplet. The bass clef staff has a simple accompaniment. The tempo marking *scherzando* is placed in the third measure, and the dynamic *(sempre p)* is placed in the fourth measure.

Fourth system of musical notation. The treble clef staff has a melodic line with eighth notes and a triplet. The bass clef staff has a simple accompaniment. The dynamic *p* is placed in the third measure, and the tempo marking *molto stacc.* is placed in the fourth measure.

Fifth system of musical notation. The treble clef staff has a melodic line with eighth notes and a triplet. The bass clef staff has a simple accompaniment. The dynamic *cresc.* is placed in the third measure, and the dynamic *f* is placed in the fourth measure. The system ends with a *ff* dynamic marking.

*espress.*

*p* (*non troppo*)

(*sempre senza pedale*)

*p dolce e senza fretta*

(*poco*)

*cresc.*

(*dim.*)

*p*

(*sempre senza pedale*)

First system of musical notation, measures 1-3. The treble clef staff contains a melodic line with slurs and fingerings (3, 2, 2, 1, 3). The bass clef staff contains a bass line with slurs and fingerings (4, 4, 4, 5, 4, 1, 5, 1, 3).

Second system of musical notation, measures 4-6. The treble clef staff continues the melodic line with slurs and fingerings (3, 5, 4, 3, 1, 2, 4, 5, 3, 4, 1, 1). The bass clef staff continues the bass line with slurs and fingerings (5, 2, 5, 2, 5, 3, 5).

Third system of musical notation, measures 7-10. The treble clef staff features a melodic line with slurs and fingerings (3, 2, 1, 3, 2, 1, 3, 2). The bass clef staff features a bass line with slurs and fingerings (5, 5, 5, 5, 5). Dynamics include *mf*, *p*, *mf*, and *p*. A *cresc.:.....* marking is present in the right hand.

Fourth system of musical notation, measures 11-15. The treble clef staff features a melodic line with slurs and fingerings (1, 3, 2, 1, 3, 2, 1, 3, 2). The bass clef staff features a bass line with slurs and fingerings (5, 5, 5, 5, 5). Trills are marked with *tr* and measure numbers (132, 132, 132, 132, 132).

Fifth system of musical notation, measures 16-20. The treble clef staff features a melodic line with slurs and fingerings (1, 3, 2, 1, 3, 2, 1, 3, 2, 4, 2, 4, 1, 4). The bass clef staff features a bass line with slurs and fingerings (5, 5, 5, 5, 5). Dynamics include *f*, *p*, *f*, *p*, *f*, and *p*. A *(legg.)* marking is present. The instruction *senza pedale* is written at the bottom right.

2 1 4  
 (senza cresc.)  
 (p) mf f

1 2 4 1 2 4  
 3 2 5 4 3 1  
 tr<sup>a)</sup>  
 35  
 sf p subito cresc..... f  
 (sempre senza pedale)

p subito cresc. f

p dolce sost. cresc.

ritard:.....  
 f cresc. più sf

a) Vedi nota precedente.

| a) Voir la note précédente.

| a) See the foregoing note.

*a tempo*

*p (legg.)* *cresc.*

*ritard.:.....*

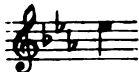
*p subito* *poco cresc.*


*..... a tempo*

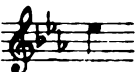
*(p)* *p* *a)* *p* *cresc.*

*p* *cresc.:.....*

*p* *(senza cresc.)* *f*

a) Nelle edizioni originali il  non è legato fra i due accordi. Perciò ho messo il secondo alla m.s., onde agevolare la ripetizione.

a) Dans les éditions originales, le  n'est pas lié entre les deux accords. C'est pourquoi j'ai mis le second à la m.g., pour faciliter la répétition.

a) In the original editions there is no *legato* between the two chords in . For this reason I have put the second in the left hand, in order to facilitate the repetition.



# SCHERZO

Allegretto vivace ♩ = 92-96

*espress. (ben ten.)*  
*P dolce sf sf sf sf*

*(molto stacc. e sempre senza pedale)*

*sf sf*  
*pp sempre stacc.*  
 1 Corda

*poco ritard.:..... a tempo*  
*pp cresc. f sf*  
 3 Corde

*(veloce)*  
*sf p sf sf sf sf*

*sf sf*  
*pp*  
 1 C.

*a tempo*  
*poco ritard.:.....*  
*ff (secco) p staccatissimo*  
 3 C.

Detailed description of the musical score: The score is for a Scherzo in 2/4 time, marked 'Allegretto vivace' with a tempo of 92-96 beats per minute. It is written for piano and bass. The key signature has two flats (B-flat and E-flat). The score is divided into several systems. The first system includes dynamics like 'P dolce', 'sf', and 'espress. (ben ten.)'. The second system features 'sf', 'pp sempre stacc.', and '1 Corda'. The third system has 'poco ritard.:..... a tempo', 'pp', 'cresc.', 'f', 'sf', and '3 Corde'. The fourth system is marked '(veloce)' and includes 'sf', 'p', 'sf', 'sf', 'sf', 'sf'. The fifth system has 'sf', 'sf', 'pp', and '1 C.'. The final system includes 'a tempo', 'poco ritard.:.....', 'ff (secco) p staccatissimo', and '3 C.'. Fingerings and slurs are indicated throughout the piece.



*p sempre dolce*

*(simile)*  
*p*  
*a)*  
*(simile)*

*sf*

*sf* *sf* *p* *p subito* *sf*

*sf* *cresc.*

*(brusco)*  
*p*  
*(sempre P)*

a) Vedi nota precedente. | a) Voir la note précédente. | a) See foregoing note.

*p* *f* *p*  
(sempre *p*)

*p* *sf* *sf* *sf*

*sf* *decresc.* *ritard.*

*a tempo* *p dolce* *sf* *sf* *sf*

*sf* *pp*

*poco ritard.* *a tempo* *(veloce)*  
*pp* *cresc.* *f* *sf* *sf* *p*

ten. *4 5 3* *ten.* *3*

*1 1 1 1*  
*sempre dolce e legg.*

*1 1 1 1* *1 1 1 1* *pp*

*tr* *poco ritard:.....*

*a tempo*  
*ff* *(secco)* *P(staccatissimo)* *(senza cresc.)*

*(secco)* *ff* *p* *cresc.*

a) Questo incomodo e superfluo può certamente venire omissa senza scrupoli.

a) Ce peut certainement être omis sans scrupules.

a) This inconvenient and superfluous may certainly be omitted without scruple.

(*p*)  
*(simile)*

*decresc.*

*pp legg.*  
 1 C.  
*(sempre senza pedale)*  
*simile sempre*

*pp (sempre 1 C. sino alla fine)*

*cresc.*

*decresc.*  
*pp*  
*(senza rit.)*

a) Vedi nota precedente.

a) Voir note précédente.

a) See foregoing note.

# MINUETTO

Moderato grazioso ♩ = 104-108

**Trio** ♩ = 96

First system of musical notation, piano (p), crescendo (cresc.).


Second system of musical notation, piano (p), first and second endings, expressive (espr.).

Third system of musical notation, trills (tr), legato (legatissimo), crescendo (cresc. poco).


Fourth system of musical notation, Coda, first and second endings, dynamic markings (dim., mp), senza pedale, (più p).

Fifth system of musical notation, calando, pochissimo rit., pp.

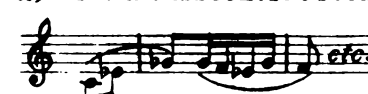
a) Quasi fagotto. Il ricordo del solo

 , alla fine del  
l'andante della quinta sinfonia, potrà aju-  
tare gli esecutori intelligenti a trovare la  
giusta sonorità.

a) Comme un basson. Le souvenir du solo:

 , à la fin de  
l'andante de la cinquième symphonie, pour-  
ra aider les exécutants intelligents à trou-  
ver la sonorité juste

a) Like a bassoon. The recalling of the solo:

 , at the end of  
the Andante of the fifth symphony, will help  
intelligent players to find the right sono-  
rousness.



Presto con fuoco  $\text{♩} = 108$

a) La tecnica moderna permette la seguente modificazione, più corretta, e, ciò che maggiormente importa, di migliore suono.

rità: ecc.

a) La technique moderne permet la modification suivante, plus correcte, et, ce qui importe davantage, de sonorité meilleure: etc.

etc.

a) Modern technique permits of the following modification, which is more correct and, what is of more importance, more sonorous:

etc.

First system of musical notation, featuring a treble and bass clef. The treble staff contains a melodic line with various ornaments and fingerings (e.g., 2 3, 1 2 3, 1 2 3 4 3). The bass staff provides a harmonic accompaniment with chords and single notes. A dynamic marking of *sf.* is present.

Second system of musical notation, continuing the piece. It features similar melodic and harmonic textures with dynamic markings of *sf.* and *sf.*.

Third system of musical notation, marked *(molto forte)*. The treble staff has a melodic line with ornaments and fingerings. The bass staff has a rhythmic accompaniment. Dynamic markings include *sf.* and *sf.*.

Fourth system of musical notation, marked *P subito e leggerissimo (senza pedale)*. The treble staff features a melodic line with ornaments and fingerings. The bass staff has a rhythmic accompaniment. Dynamic markings include *P* and *sf.*.

Fifth system of musical notation, marked *cresc:..... ff (senza rit.)*. The treble staff features a melodic line with ornaments and fingerings. The bass staff has a rhythmic accompaniment. Dynamic markings include *cresc:*, *ff*, and *sf.*.

Sixth system of musical notation, featuring two first endings. The first ending is marked *1. 4* and the second ending is marked *2.*. The treble staff has a melodic line with ornaments and fingerings. The bass staff has a rhythmic accompaniment. Dynamic markings include *sf*, *p*, *sf*, *ff (senza rit.)*, *sf*, and *p*.

a) Questa seconda  $\odot$  più lunga della prima. | a) Ce second  $\odot$  plus long que le premier. | a) This second  $\odot$  longer than the first.

5 5 2 2 5 2 5 4 5 4 2 2

*sfp* *sfp*

*(pesante (ma senza rall.))*

5 4 3 3 5 3 3 5 2 2 1 2 2 4 4 4 4

*f* *sf* *sf* *sf* *ff (marcatissimo)*

a) senza ped.

*sf* *sf* *sf*

*ff (sempre con tutta la forza)* *ff*

a) a)

*ff* *ff*

a) a)

a) Tutte le migliori revisioni mantengono qui il pedale per altre tre battute. Questa pedalizzazione (assai grossolana al mio orecchio) ha il grave inconveniente di fondere tutte assieme le selvagge e rudi ottave della m.s. le quali perdono così gran parte della loro «terribilità». Perciò credo la mia interpretazione più conforme al pensiero dell'autore.

a) Toutes les meilleures éditions maintiennent ici la pédale pour trois mesures encore. Cette pédalisation (très grossière à mon oreille) a le grave inconvénient de fondre en un tout les octaves rudes et sauvages de la m.g. qui perdent ainsi une grande partie de leur «terribilité». Aussi je crois mon interprétation plus conforme à la pensée de l'auteur.

a) All the better editions maintain the pedal here for three more bars. This pedalling (very crude to my ear) has the serious inconvenience of confusing altogether the rugged and wild octaves of the left hand, thus losing a great deal of their «terribleness». Hence I consider my interpretation more in agreement with the composer's idea.

First system of musical notation. The right hand (treble clef) features a complex melodic line with many slurs and fingerings (1-5). The left hand (bass clef) has a more rhythmic accompaniment. Dynamic markings include *sfp* (di nuovo legg.) and *sfp*.

Second system of musical notation. The right hand continues with intricate melodic patterns. The left hand has a steady accompaniment. Dynamic markings include *f* and *(simile)*.

Third system of musical notation. The right hand has a melodic line with many slurs and fingerings. The left hand has a rhythmic accompaniment. Dynamic markings include *(simile)* and *(sempre forte)*.

Fourth system of musical notation. The right hand has a melodic line with many slurs and fingerings. The left hand has a rhythmic accompaniment.

Fifth system of musical notation. The right hand has a melodic line with many slurs and fingerings. The left hand has a rhythmic accompaniment. Dynamic markings include *(f) cresc:...*, *ff*, and *(ff)*.

Sixth system of musical notation. The right hand has a melodic line with many slurs and fingerings. The left hand has a rhythmic accompaniment. Dynamic markings include *p cresc:...* and *ff*.

a) La seguente numerazione di battute potrà tornare utile a chi provasse qualche difficoltà a fare il numero esatto di terzine:

a) La suivante numération de mesures peut être utile à qui éprouverait quelque difficulté à jouer le nombre exact de triollets:

a) The following enumeration of the bars may be helpful to those who find some difficulty in making the exact number of triplets.

(Ritmo di quattro battute) - (Rythme de 4 mesures) - (Rhythm of four bars)

*p*  
(senza pedale)

a)

*cresc:.....* *f*

*sf*  
*sf (sempre f)*

*sf*

a) Vedi nota precedente.

a) Voir note précédente.

a) See preceding note.

First system of musical notation. The right hand features a melodic line with slurs and fingerings (5, 3, 1, 2, 4, 3, 4, 1, 2, 4, 1, 2). The left hand provides a harmonic accompaniment with slurs and fingerings (5, 4, 1, 3, 2, 3, 1, 2).

Second system of musical notation. The right hand continues with slurs and fingerings (4, 1, 2, 3, 2, 3, 5, 1, 2, 3, 1, 2, 4, 1, 2, 4, 2, 4, 5, 2, 3, 1). The left hand has slurs and fingerings (5, 4, 1, 4, 5). Dynamic markings include *sf* and *(molto forte)*.

Third system of musical notation. The right hand includes a trill (*tr.*) and slurs with fingerings (b, 1, 2, 4, 1, 2, 4, 5, 2, 1, 2, 3, 2, 4, 1, 2, 2, 4, 4, 5, 2). The left hand has slurs and fingerings (b, 5, 5, 3, 2, 3, 2, 4, 1, 2, 2, 4, 5, 2). The instruction *P subito e leggerissimo (senza pedale)* is present.

Fourth system of musical notation. The right hand has slurs and fingerings (4, 2, 5, 2, 4, 2, 4, 3, 5, 2, 4, 2, 3, 1, 2, 2, 4, 1, 2, 2, 4, 1, 2, 2, 4, 5, 2). The left hand has slurs and fingerings (3, 2, 3).

Fifth system of musical notation. The right hand has slurs and fingerings (4, 2, 5, 2, 4, 2, 4, 3, 5, 2, 5, 4, 5, 1, 2, 2, 4, 1, 2, 2, 4, 1, 2, 2, 4, 5, 2). The left hand has slurs and fingerings (5, 3, 2). Dynamic markings include *(fp)* and *senza ped.*

Sixth system of musical notation. The right hand has slurs and fingerings (4, 2, 5, 2, 4, 2, 4, 3, 5, 2, 4, 2, 3, 1, 2, 2, 4, 1, 2, 2, 4, 1, 2, 2, 4, 5, 2). The left hand has slurs and fingerings (3, 2, 3).

First system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Includes dynamic markings *fp* and *p*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5. A bracket spans the first four measures.

Second system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Includes dynamic marking *cresc.:.....*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5. A bracket spans the last two measures.

Third system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Includes dynamic markings *non legato*, *decresc.*, and *pp*. A bracket labeled *senza pedale* spans the first four measures. A wedge-shaped dynamic marking is present.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Includes dynamic marking *p*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5. A bracket spans the last two measures.

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Includes dynamic marking *p*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5. A bracket spans the last two measures.

a) Anche qui potrà essere utile di contare le battute di quattro in quattro, come da nota precedente.

a) Là aussi il pourra être utile de compter les mesures de quatre en quatre, comme l'indique une note précédente.

a) Here also it may be helpful to count the bars four by four, as indicated by the above note.



The musical score is divided into six systems, each containing a grand staff (treble and bass clefs). The key signature is two flats (B-flat and E-flat), and the time signature is 4/4. The notation is highly technical, featuring intricate rhythmic patterns such as triplets, sixteenth-note runs, and complex fingering (1-5). Dynamics include 'cresc.' with a dotted line. The score includes various ornaments like slurs and ties.

First system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics: *f*, *sf*, *sf*, *sf*, *ff*, *p*. Fingerings: 1 3 5, 1 3 5, 1 3, 1 3, (5). Includes a fermata over a chord.

Second system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics: *f*, *sf*, *sf*. Fingerings: 4, 5, 1, 4, 3, 5, 1, 3, 5, 1, 3, 5.

Third system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics: *sf*, *sf*, *ff*, *p*. Includes the instruction *poco ritard:.....* and a fermata over a chord. Fingerings: (5), 3, 4, 2, 1, 3.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Includes the instruction *a tempo* and *cresc:.....*. Fingerings: 4, 4, 1, 3, 5, 4, 5, 4, 5, 4, 1, 5.

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics: *f*, *ff*. Includes fermatas over chords.

Più sonoro:  
 a) Plus sonore:  
 Of greater sonority:

Diagram showing a piano key with a pedaling symbol (ped.) and the instruction *(ten. col pedale)*. Fingerings 1, 2, 4, 5 are indicated above the notes.

## SONATA

(facile)

Op. 49. N.1.


Composta nel 1799,  
 pubblicata in gennaio 1805  
 presso il "Bureau des arts  
 et de l'industrie,, di Lipsia.

19. Andante ♩ = 80-84

The musical score is written for piano in 2/4 time, marked 'Andante' with a tempo of 80-84 beats per minute. It consists of four systems of two staves each. The first system begins with a piano (*p*) dynamic and features fingerings such as 4 3 and 4 3 3. The second system includes dynamics *mf p* and *fp*. The third system includes markings for *cresc*, *p*, and *dolce*. The fourth system includes a *cresc.* marking. The score is annotated with various fingerings and articulation marks.

a)  (n.b.: ritmare così pure tutti gli altri gruppetti di questo primo tempo).

a)  (n.b.: rythmer de même tous les autres gruppetti de ce premier mouvement).

a)  (n.b.: the same rhythm should be preserved in all the turns of this first movement).

First system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics: *dim.*, *cresc.*, *f*. Fingerings: 1 2 4 3 4, 1 3 2 4, 2, 1, 1, 3, 5, 3, 5. Pedal markings are present.

Second system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics: *dim.*, *p*. Fingerings: 4, 1, 4, 3, 5, 1, 2, 1, 3, 2, 1, 4, 2. Pedal markings are present.

Third system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics: *f*, *sf*, *sf*, *p*. Trills (*tr*) are marked. Fingerings: 2, 3, 2, 2, 3, 2, 3, 5, 4, 3, 1, 1, 1, 3, 4. Pedal markings are present.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Fingerings: 1, 4, 1, 5, 4, 3, 1, 2, 3, 1, 3. Pedal markings are present.

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics: *p*. Fingerings: 4, 3, 1, 3, 1, 1, 3, 3, 5, 2, 1, 2, 3, 3. Pedal markings are present.

Sixth system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics: *cresc.*, *f*, *p*. Fingerings: 5, 2, 1, 2, 3, 4, 4, 5, 4, 4, 5, 4, 4, 5, 3, 4, 2, 5, 3. Pedal markings are present.

First system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Key signature: one sharp (F#). The system contains five measures. Fingerings are indicated by numbers 1-5 above or below notes. The bass line features triplet markings (3) and other rhythmic groupings.

*(poco rit:.....)*

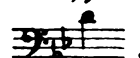
Second system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Key signature: one sharp (F#). The system contains five measures. Dynamics include *sf* (sforzando) and *dim.* (diminuendo). The bass line continues with triplet markings.

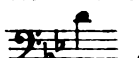
Third system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Key signature: one sharp (F#). The system contains five measures. Dynamics include *p* (piano) and *mfp* (mezzo-forte piano). The tempo marking *a tempo* is present at the beginning of the system.

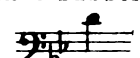
Fourth system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Key signature: one sharp (F#). The system contains five measures. Dynamics include *sf* (sforzando). The bass line features a *sfz* (sforzando) marking.

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Key signature: one sharp (F#). The system contains five measures. Dynamics include *f* (forte), *dim.* (diminuendo), and *p* (piano). The tempo marking *dolce* is present. The system includes a first ending bracket labeled 4321.

Sixth system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Key signature: one sharp (F#). The system contains five measures. Dynamics include *p* (piano). The system includes a first ending bracket labeled 4321.

a) Talune vecchie edizioni francesi (e pure quella moderna del Dukas), hanno sostituito questo sol con . Tale versione non concorda però con nessuna delle edizioni tedesche originali. Inoltre è peccato sopprimere il sottinteso, grazioso dialogo mozartiano:

a) Quelques vieilles éditions françaises (et celle moderne de Dukas) ont remplacé ce sol par . Cette version ne concorde avec aucune des éditions allemandes originales. De plus il est dommage de supprimer le gracieux dialogue mozartien sous-entendu:

a) Certain old French editions (and the modern one of Dukas) have substituted for the G the following . This version does not agree with any of the original German editions. Besides it is a pity to suppress the graceful suggestive dialogue in the style of Mozart:

# RONDO

Allegro  $\text{♩} = 112$

The musical score is written for piano in G major (one sharp) and 6/8 time. It consists of seven systems of music, each with a treble and bass staff. The tempo is marked 'Allegro' with a quarter note equal to 112 beats per minute. The piece begins with a piano (*p*) dynamic and includes various articulations such as accents and slurs. Fingerings are indicated by numbers 1-5 above or below notes. The score features several dynamic shifts, including a crescendo (*cresc.*) and a transition to forte (*f*) in the fifth system. The final system concludes with a piano (*p*) dynamic. The key signature changes to F major (one flat) in the fifth system.

The first system of music consists of two staves. The upper staff is in treble clef with a key signature of one flat (B-flat). It begins with a half note chord (F4, B-flat4, D5) and continues with a melodic line of quarter notes: F4, G4, A4, B-flat4, C5, B-flat4, A4, G4, F4. The lower staff is in bass clef and features a continuous eighth-note accompaniment: F3, G3, A3, B-flat3, C4, B-flat3, A3, G3, F3. Dynamic markings include a forte 'f' in the first measure and a sforzando 'sf' in the third measure.

The second system continues the piece. The upper staff has a melodic line with some slurs and accents. The lower staff continues the eighth-note accompaniment. Dynamic markings include 'dim.' (diminuendo) in the second measure and 'dolce' (dolce) in the fourth measure. The piece concludes with a final chord in the fifth measure.

The third system features more complex melodic and accompanimental lines. The upper staff has several slurs and accents, with notes like G4, A4, B-flat4, C5, B-flat4, A4, G4, F4. The lower staff continues the eighth-note accompaniment with various fingering numbers (1-5) indicated below the notes.

The fourth system continues the melodic and accompanimental lines. The upper staff has notes like F4, G4, A4, B-flat4, C5, B-flat4, A4, G4. The lower staff continues the eighth-note accompaniment with various fingering numbers.

The fifth system includes a piano 'p' dynamic marking in the third measure. The upper staff has notes like G4, A4, B-flat4, C5, B-flat4, A4, G4. The lower staff continues the eighth-note accompaniment with various fingering numbers.

The sixth system concludes the piece. The upper staff has notes like F4, G4, A4, B-flat4, C5, B-flat4, A4, G4. The lower staff continues the eighth-note accompaniment with various fingering numbers. A piano 'p' dynamic marking is present in the fifth measure.



First system of musical notation. The right hand features a melodic line with slurs and fingerings (1-5, 2-4, 3-1, 4-2, 5-3, 4-1, 3-2, 4-1, 3-2, 4-1). The left hand plays a rhythmic accompaniment with fingerings (3-1-1-4-1-1, 5-1-2-1-2-1, 4-1-1-4-1-1, 5-1-2-1-2-1, 4-1-1-2-1-1).

Second system of musical notation. The right hand continues the melodic line with slurs and fingerings (3-2-4, 2-4, 3-2, 3-2, 3-2, 3-2). The left hand accompaniment has fingerings (2-4-1-5-2, 5-2-3, 1-3, 2-3, 2-3, 2-3). Dynamics include *f* and *sf*.

Third system of musical notation. The right hand has slurs and dynamics *p* and *f*. The left hand accompaniment has slurs and dynamics *p* and *f*. The instruction *(non leg.)* is written below the left hand.

Fourth system of musical notation. The right hand has slurs and dynamics *p*. The left hand accompaniment has slurs and dynamics *p*.

Fifth system of musical notation. The right hand has slurs and dynamics *f* and *sf*. The left hand accompaniment has slurs and dynamics *f* and *sf*. Fingerings (5-3-4-2, 5-1-3-4-2, 5-1-3-4-2) are indicated in the left hand.

Sixth system of musical notation. The right hand has slurs and dynamics *f*, *pp*, and *mf*. The left hand accompaniment has slurs and dynamics *f*, *pp*, and *mf*. The instruction *(poco rit.:..... a tempo)* is written above the right hand.

First system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of one sharp (F#), and 5/8 time signature. The right hand features a melodic line with slurs and accents, starting with a fingering of 5 4. The left hand provides a rhythmic accompaniment with chords and single notes. A dynamic marking of *sf* (sforzando) is present in the third measure.

Second system of musical notation. Continues the piece with similar melodic and accompaniment patterns. A dynamic marking of *p* (piano) appears in the third measure, and a *cresc.* (crescendo) marking is in the fifth measure.

Third system of musical notation. The right hand has a more complex melodic line with slurs. Dynamic markings of *p* and *pp* (pianissimo) are used in the second and third measures respectively.

Fourth system of musical notation. This system is heavily annotated with fingerings (1-5) and includes dynamic markings of *p*, *f* (forte), and *f* with a hairpin crescendo.

Fifth system of musical notation. The right hand features a melodic line with many slurs and fingerings. A *dolce* (dolce) marking is present in the third measure.

Sixth system of musical notation. Continues the melodic and accompaniment patterns with extensive fingerings throughout both hands.

The first system of piano sheet music consists of two staves. The upper staff is in treble clef with a key signature of one sharp (F#). It features a melodic line with eighth and sixteenth notes, often beamed together, and includes various fingerings such as 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5. The lower staff is in bass clef and provides a harmonic accompaniment with eighth and sixteenth notes, also including fingerings like 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5. The system is divided into five measures.

The second system of piano sheet music continues the piece. The upper staff shows a melodic line with slurs and fingerings. The lower staff features a steady accompaniment with slurs and fingerings. The system is divided into five measures.

The third system of piano sheet music shows the continuation of the melodic and accompaniment lines. The upper staff has slurs and fingerings, while the lower staff has a consistent accompaniment with slurs and fingerings. The system is divided into five measures.

The fourth system of piano sheet music continues the musical development. The upper staff features a melodic line with slurs and fingerings, and the lower staff has an accompaniment with slurs and fingerings. The system is divided into five measures.

The fifth system of piano sheet music concludes the page. The upper staff has a melodic line with slurs and fingerings, and the lower staff has an accompaniment with slurs and fingerings. The system is divided into five measures.

First system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of one sharp (F#). Dynamics include *f* and *p*. Fingerings are indicated by numbers 1-5 above notes. The bass clef part consists of chords and single notes.

Second system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of one sharp (F#). Dynamics include *p*, *f*, *sf*, and *p*. Fingerings are indicated by numbers 1-5 above notes. The bass clef part consists of chords and single notes.

Third system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of one sharp (F#). Includes a *rit:.....* marking followed by *a tempo*. Dynamics include *fp* and *p*. Fingerings are indicated by numbers 1-5 above notes. The bass clef part consists of chords and single notes.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of one sharp (F#). Dynamics include *p*, *(più p)*, and *(meno p)*. Fingerings are indicated by numbers 1-5 above notes. The bass clef part consists of chords and single notes.

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of one sharp (F#). Dynamics include *(più p)*, *(meno p)*, *(più p)*, *dim:.....*, and *ff*. Fingerings are indicated by numbers 1-5 above notes. The bass clef part consists of chords and single notes.

# SONATA

(facile)

Op. 49. N. 2.

*Composta nel 1796,  
publicata in gennaio 1805  
presso il "Bureau des arts  
et de l'industrie", di Lipsia.*

Allegro ma non troppo  $\text{♩} = 84-88$

20. *f* *mf espress.* *f*

*p*

*f non legato*

*p dolce*

ER. 2

AA

Detailed description of the musical score: The score is for a piano sonata in G major, Op. 49, No. 2. It consists of five systems of music. The first system (measures 20-23) begins with a forte (*f*) dynamic and a tempo marking of 'Allegro ma non troppo' with a quarter note equal to 84-88 beats. The right hand features a melodic line with trills and triplets, while the left hand provides a simple accompaniment. The second system (measures 24-27) starts with a piano (*p*) dynamic. The third system (measures 28-31) includes a dynamic change to forte (*f*) and a 'non legato' instruction. The fourth system (measures 32-35) continues with the forte dynamic. The fifth system (measures 36-39) concludes with a 'p dolce' (piano dolce) dynamic. The score includes various musical notations such as slurs, trills, triplets, and fingerings. A small inset shows a triplet of eighth notes with the fingering 3 4 3 2 1 2 3. The page number '164' is in the top left, and 'ER. 2' and 'AA' are at the bottom.

First system of musical notation. The upper staff contains a complex melodic line with many slurs and fingerings (1-5). The lower staff contains a bass line with chords and some slurs.

Second system of musical notation. The upper staff continues the melodic line with slurs and fingerings. The lower staff has a bass line with chords and slurs.

Third system of musical notation. The upper staff begins with the dynamic marking *p leggero*. It features a melodic line with slurs and fingerings, and a bass line with chords and slurs.

Fourth system of musical notation. The upper staff begins with the dynamic marking *cresc.*. It features a melodic line with slurs and fingerings, and a bass line with chords and slurs.

Fifth system of musical notation. The upper staff contains dynamic markings *sf*, *(senza dim.)*, *p*, *f*, and *sf*. It features a melodic line with slurs and fingerings, and a bass line with chords and slurs.

Sixth system of musical notation. The upper staff contains dynamic markings *p* and *f*. It features a melodic line with slurs and fingerings, and a bass line with chords and slurs.

First system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of one sharp (F#). The system contains two staves. The upper staff begins with a forte (*fz*) dynamic, followed by a piano (*p*) dynamic. The lower staff contains a melodic line with various fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5) and a trill-like figure. The system concludes with a forte (*f*) dynamic in the upper staff and a piano (*p*) dynamic in the lower staff.

Second system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of one sharp (F#). The system contains two staves. The upper staff features a melodic line with many slurs and fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5). The lower staff has a rhythmic accompaniment with fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5). The system ends with the instruction *simile*.

Third system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of one sharp (F#). The system contains two staves. The upper staff has a melodic line with slurs and fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4). The lower staff has a rhythmic accompaniment with fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4). The system includes the instruction *simile* at the beginning and *cresc.:* in the middle.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of one sharp (F#). The system contains two staves. The upper staff begins with a forte (*f*) dynamic, followed by a mezzo-forte (*mf*) dynamic with the instruction *espress.*, and ends with a forte (*f*) dynamic. The lower staff has a rhythmic accompaniment with fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4). A trill (*tr*) is marked in the upper staff.

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of one sharp (F#). The system contains two staves. The upper staff begins with a piano (*p*) dynamic, followed by a mezzo-forte (*mf*) dynamic. The lower staff has a rhythmic accompaniment with fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4, 5).

Sixth system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of one sharp (F#). The system contains two staves. The upper staff has a melodic line with slurs and fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4). The lower staff has a rhythmic accompaniment with fingerings (1, 2, 3, 4). The system ends with the instruction *cresc.*

First system of musical notation, featuring a treble and bass clef. The music is in D major. The bass line includes a dynamic marking *f (non leg.)*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5.

Second system of musical notation. The bass line includes a dynamic marking *p dolce*. The system concludes with a double bar line and a fermata over the final note.

Third system of musical notation, showing complex rhythmic patterns and fingerings in both hands.

Fourth system of musical notation, including a section labeled *a)* in the bass line.


Fifth system of musical notation, including a dynamic marking *p legg.* in the bass line.

*a)* La simmetria colla prima volta in re lascia supporre che questa battuta debba

essere così:  ecc., e che si


tratti di un lieve errore del giovanile manoscritto.

*a)* La similitude avec la première fois en ré laisse supposer que cette mesure doit

être:  etc. et qu'il s'agit

d'une légère erreur d'un manuscrit de jeunesse.

*a)* The resemblance to the «first time» (prima volta) in D gives reason to suppo-

se that this bar should be:  etc.

and that it is here a question of a slight error in the youthful manuscript.





Tempo di Minuetto. ♩ = 112-116

*p dolce*

*cresc.* *f* *p*

*legg.*

*legg.*

*cresc.*

*f*  
*(non leg.)*

*(sempre f)*

*fp*

*p* *mf*

*poco rit:.....a tempo*  
*pp* *p*

*pedale come prima*

First system of musical notation, featuring a treble and bass clef with a key signature of one sharp (F#). The music includes various note values and rests.

Second system of musical notation, including a *mf* dynamic marking. The bass line features a steady eighth-note accompaniment.

Third system of musical notation, including *cresc.* and *f* dynamic markings. The music shows a gradual increase in volume.

Fourth system of musical notation, including *f* and *p* dynamic markings, and the instruction *(non leg.)*. Fingerings are indicated by numbers 1-5 above notes.

Fifth system of musical notation, including *f* and *p* dynamic markings, and the instruction *(non leg.)*. Fingerings are indicated by numbers 1-5 above notes.

Sixth system of musical notation, including *cresc.* and *f* dynamic markings. The system concludes with a fermata over the final notes.

*poco rit.:..... a tempo*

*pp* *p*  
*pedale come prima*

*p*

*p*

*cresc.* *f* *p*

*cresc.* *f* *p* *pp*

# SONATA

dedicata al Conte von Waldstein

Op. 53.

Composta nel 1804,  
 pubblicata in maggio 1805  
 presso il "Bureau des arts  
 et de l'industrie., di Lipsia.

Allegro con brio ♩ = 168 - 176

21. *pp legg. e sottovoce*

1 C.  $\frac{1}{4}$   $\frac{1}{4}$  (senza pedale)

*pp*

*cresc.:.....*  
3 corde

*f sf*

*decresc.*

1 C.  $\frac{2}{4}$  *p a)*

a) Bülow raccomanda di equiparare la  $\textcircled{\circ}$  a  $\textcircled{\circ}$  senza corona. Però avendo la corona per scopo di spezzare momentaneamente il ritmo, e non soddisfacendo affatto a ciò il semplice raddoppio aritmetico della battuta, io raccomanderei invece:

ecc., oppure, a seconda

della sonorità del pianoforte:

ecc.

a) Bülow recommande d'égaliser la  $\textcircled{\circ}$  à  $\textcircled{\circ}$  sans point d'orgue. Pourtant le point d'orgue, ayant pour but de briser momentanément le rythme, et le simple redoublement arithmétique n'y atteignant pas, je recommanderais au contraire:

etc. ou bien:

suyant la sonorité du piano.

a) Bülow recommends the equalising of  $\textcircled{\circ}$  with  $\textcircled{\circ}$  without a pause. However the aim of the pause being momentarily to break the rhythm, and the simple arithmetic reduplication falling to do so, I, on the

contrary, recommend:

etc.

or else:

etc. according  
 to the sonority of the instrument.

4 2 4 1 4 2 4 1      4 2 4 1      8

*pp* (*legg.*)  
(1 C. sempre)

4 1 4 1      4 1      8

4 2 4 1      4 2 4 1

*pp*

4 1      4 1

*cresc.*  
3 C.

*un poco espress.*

(*non troppo presto*)  
*P subito*

*cresc.*

*f sf sf sf sf*

(molto stacc.) (poco rall.)

decresc. .... *p*

(molto stacc.)

$\text{♩} = 152$

*dolce e molto legato*

*sf* *p*

*leggero, poco stacc.*

*dolce*

*espress.*

*p* *espress.*

*sf*

*sf*

*espress.*

*cresc.*

*p* *espress.* *cresc.*





Oppure  
Ou bien  
Or else

1 3 5 2 1 5

*p* *decresc.* *pp*

1 4 1 5 2 4 1 4 1 4 1 4 1 C. 2 4

*cresc.* *fp (tranquillo)* *poco espress.*

3 C. (ten.)

*fp* (ten.)

*p subito*

1. *p subito* *pp leggero e sottovoce* 1 C. 2. *p subito*

*p subito* *pp legg. e sottovoce*  
1 C.

a) (*sempre legg. e stacc.*)

(*p*) (*Animato*) (*legg. e non legato*)  
*senza pedale*

3 C. *cresc.* *f* *p* 1 C.

3 C. *cresc.* *f*

a) Se a qualche *purista* dispiacesse il salto anormale della settima nel basso, l'estensione della tastiera moderna gli permetterà di correggere così:

(da Bülow) ecc.

a) Si le saut anormal de la septième dans la basse déplaisait à quelque *puriste*, l'extension du clavier moderne lui permettrait de corriger ainsi:

(d'après Bülow) etc.

a) If the unusual leap of the seventh in the bass displeases certain *purists*, the extension of the modern keyboard will admit of the following correction:

(after Bülow) etc.

1 C.  
pp

a) ecc.  
etc.

3 C.  
cresc.

f (ampiamente e molto sonoro)

a)

(ton.)

ton.

a) Le prime edizioni e l'autografo hanno *fa, sib, reb, fa*. Però l'autorevole edizione di Czerny ha invece *fa, lab, reb, fa*, il quale accordo di 6<sup>a</sup> è indubbiamente più logico e di miglior effetto della 6<sup>a</sup> tradizionale. La grande serietà di Czerny e la venerazione ch'egli aveva per il suo glorioso Maestro inducono a pensare che Beethoven stesso gli avesse suggerito questo cambiamento posteriormente alla pubblicazione del 1805.

a) Les premières éditions et le manuscrit portent *fa, sib, réb, fa*. Pourtant l'importante édition de Czerny porte au contraire *fa, lab, réb, fa*, accord de sixte infiniement plus logique et de meilleur effet que l'accord traditionnel de quarte et sixte. La grande conscience de Czerny, la grande vénération qu'il avait pour son glorieux Maître, induisent à penser que Beethoven lui-même lui avait suggéré ce changement, postérieurement à l'édition de 1805.

a) The first editions and the manuscript have *F, B flat, D flat, F*. On the other hand, Czerny's authoritative edition has instead *F, A flat, D flat, F*, which chord of the sixth is undoubtedly more logical and of better effect than the traditional «chord of the six-four». Czerny's great conscientiousness, and his great veneration for his glorious master, lead me to suppose that Beethoven himself had suggested this change after the publication in 1805.

5/4

*sempre f*

This system contains the first system of music. It features a treble and bass clef with a 5/4 time signature. The music is marked *sempre f*. The right hand has a melodic line with various ornaments and slurs, while the left hand provides a complex accompaniment with many slurs and ties.

Oppure:  
Ou bien:  
Or else:

*m.s.* *m.s.* *simile*

*(senza ped.)*

This system contains the second system of music, which is an alternative passage. It is marked with *m.s.* (mezzo sostenuto) and *simile*. The left hand is marked *(senza ped.)*. The right hand has a melodic line with slurs and ties.

This system contains the third system of music, continuing the main piece. It features a treble and bass clef with a 5/4 time signature. The music is marked *sempre f*. The right hand has a melodic line with various ornaments and slurs, while the left hand provides a complex accompaniment with many slurs and ties.

*(sempre forte)*

This system contains the fourth system of music. It features a treble and bass clef with a 5/4 time signature. The music is marked *(sempre forte)*. The right hand has a melodic line with various ornaments and slurs, while the left hand provides a complex accompaniment with many slurs and ties.

*(sempre forte)*

This system contains the fifth system of music. It features a treble and bass clef with a 5/4 time signature. The music is marked *(sempre forte)*. The right hand has a melodic line with various ornaments and slurs, while the left hand provides a complex accompaniment with many slurs and ties.

*più f*

This system contains the sixth system of music. It features a treble and bass clef with a 5/4 time signature. The music is marked *più f*. The right hand has a melodic line with various ornaments and slurs, while the left hand provides a complex accompaniment with many slurs and ties.

*più f* *mf* *mf*

This system contains the seventh system of music. It features a treble and bass clef with a 5/4 time signature. The music is marked *più f*, *mf*, and *mf*. The right hand has a melodic line with various ornaments and slurs, while the left hand provides a complex accompaniment with many slurs and ties.

5 (espr.)

f

f

(poco allarg.)

(a tempo)

4 C.

decresc.

ppp (lontano e molto confuso) a)

simile

(sfiorando appena le note)

simile

(sfiorando appena)

simile

poco a poco cresc.

simile sempre

3 corde

a) La pedalizzazione di questo passo potrà forse parere arrischiata a certi orecchi conservatori. Io credo però che, nella fantasia di Beethoven, queste 14 battute di «dominante» appartenessero piuttosto all'ordine del rumore che a quello della musica. Da una sonorità sorda, caotica, lontanissima far sorgere progressivamente uno sprazzo di luce abbagliante: ecco, secondo me, il senso espressivo di questo brano, che potrebbe benissimo aver dato origine al titolo «L'Aurora».

a) La pédalisation de ce passage paraîtra peut-être risquée à certaines oreilles conservatrices. Je crois pourtant que, dans l'imagination de Beethoven, ces 14 mesures de «dominante» appartenaient plutôt à l'ordre du bruit qu'à celui de la musique. D'une sonorité lointaine, sourde, chaotique, faire surgir progressivement un flot de lumière aveuglante, tel est, selon moi, le sens expressif de ce passage, qui pourrait très bien être l'origine du titre: «L'Aurore».

a) The pedalling of this passage may perhaps seem very daring to certain conservative ears. I believe, however, that in Beethoven's imagination, these 14 bars of the «dominant» belonged more to the order of «noise» than of music; but of a muffled sound, confused and far off, to cause to arise gradually a flood of blinding light, such is, according to my mind, the expressive significance of this passage which may very well have been the origin of the title «The Aurora».

a) Valore della corona:  $\circ \parallel \frac{3}{4} \text{ d. } \parallel \text{ C.}$   
 L'interpretazione:  $\circ \parallel \frac{5}{4} \text{ d. } \parallel \text{ C.}$ , che può essere ottima per il caso analogo già commentato nella prima pagina, sarebbe qui esagerata.

a) Valeur du point d'orgue:  $\circ \parallel \frac{3}{4} \text{ d. } \parallel \text{ C.}$   
 L'interprétation:  $\circ \parallel \frac{5}{4} \text{ d. } \parallel \text{ C.}$ , qui peut être excellente pour le cas analogue commenté à la première page, serait ici exagérée.

a) The value of a pause:  $\circ \parallel \frac{3}{4} \text{ d. } \parallel \text{ C.}$   
 The interpretation  $\circ \parallel \frac{5}{4} \text{ d. } \parallel \text{ C.}$ , which may be excellent for the similar case, commented on in the first page, would be exaggerated here.

(1 C. sempre)

*pp legg.*  
(senza ped.)

*f pp (legg.)*  
1 C.  
3 C.

*pp*

*un poco espress.*  
3 C.  
*cresc.*  
(non troppo presto)  
*P subito*

*cresc.:.....*  
*f sf sf sf (f)*



(molto stacc.)

decresc.....

*p*

(molto stacc.)

*p*

(poco rall.)

♩ = 152

*dolce*

*cresc.*

*sf*

*p*

*p legg. poco stacc.*

*dolce*

*espress.*

*sf*

*espress.*

*cresc.*

(♩ = 160 - 168)

First system of musical notation. Treble clef on top, bass clef on bottom. The music features a complex melodic line in the treble with many slurs and fingerings (1-5, 2, 3, 4, 5). The bass line consists of a steady eighth-note accompaniment. Dynamics include *f* and *molto espr. e sost.*. The system concludes with the instruction *espr. e sost.*.

Second system of musical notation. Treble clef on top, bass clef on bottom. The tempo marking  $\text{♩} = 168-176$  is placed above the treble staff. The music continues with similar melodic and accompaniment patterns. Dynamics include *sempre f*. The system concludes with a fermata over the final notes.

Third system of musical notation. Treble clef on top, bass clef on bottom. This system is characterized by a series of slurs and dynamic markings. It begins with *decresc:* and ends with *cresc:*. The melodic lines in both staves are highly active with many slurs and fingerings.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble clef on top, bass clef on bottom. The music features a prominent melodic line in the treble with many slurs and fingerings. The bass line continues with a steady accompaniment. Dynamics include *f*. The system concludes with a fermata over the final notes.

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble clef on top, bass clef on bottom. The music is marked *ff molto energico* and *(marcatissimo)*. The bass line features a strong, rhythmic accompaniment with many slurs and fingerings. The system concludes with a fermata over the final notes.

Sixth system of musical notation. Treble clef on top, bass clef on bottom. The music features a melodic line in the treble with many slurs and fingerings. The bass line continues with a steady accompaniment. Dynamics include *sf*. The system concludes with a fermata over the final notes.

Oppure  
Ou bien  
Or else

*poco espress.*

a) Bülow ha qui, al primo quarto:

, il che è simmetrico colla prima volta. L'ipotesi di un errore del manoscritto è plausibile, tanto più che sull'autografo il passo sta scritto così:

, e che gli spostamenti erronei di terza sono assai frequenti nei casi ove si adoperano molti tagli addizionali.

a) Bülow a ici, au premier temps:

, ce qui est symétrique avec la première fois. L'hypothèse d'une erreur du manuscrit est plausible, d'autant plus que le passage y est écrit ainsi:

, et que les déplacements erronés de tierce sont très fréquents dans les cas où on emploie beaucoup de lignes supplémentaires.

a) Bülow has here, on the first beat:

, which is symmetrical with the first time. The hypothesis of a clerical error is plausible, the more so, that in the manuscript the passage is written thus:

and that the erroneous displacement of the third is very frequent in cases where many leger lines are used.

First system of musical notation. Treble clef on the top staff, bass clef on the bottom staff. The music features a melodic line in the treble and a supporting bass line. Dynamics include *p subito* in both staves. Fingering numbers (1-5) are present above and below notes.

Second system of musical notation. Treble clef on the top staff, bass clef on the bottom staff. Dynamics include *p subito* in the treble and *pp (sottovoce)* in the bass. The bass line includes the instruction *1 C.* and a  $\frac{1}{4}$  note.

Third system of musical notation. Treble clef on the top staff, bass clef on the bottom staff. Dynamics include *(senza cresc.)*, *f*, *(senza dim.)*, and *p*. The bass line includes the instruction *3 C.* and a  $\frac{1}{4}$  note.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble clef on the top staff, bass clef on the bottom staff. Dynamics include *f*, *sf*, *cresc.*, and *sf*. The bass line includes the instruction *3 C.* and various rhythmic values like  $\frac{1}{4}$ ,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , and  $\frac{3}{4}$ .

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble clef on the top staff, bass clef on the bottom staff. Dynamics include *ff*, *sf*, and *p (legg.)*. The bass line includes the instruction *3 C.* and various rhythmic values like  $\frac{1}{4}$ ,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , and  $\frac{3}{4}$ .

Sixth system of musical notation. Treble clef on the top staff, bass clef on the bottom staff. Dynamics include *pp* and *3 C.*. The bass line includes the instruction *3 C.* and a  $\frac{3}{8}$  note. A note at the end of the system is circled.


(il tema della m.s. un poco marcato)

a) L'edizione di d'Albert ha: 

ma si tratta di una opinione sua personale, non giustificata da nessuno dei testi originali, e ancor meno dall'ingannevole apparenza di simmetria colla quarta battuta seguente.

a) L'édition de d'Albert porte: 

mais il s'agit d'une opinion qui lui est personnelle, n'est justifiée par aucun texte original, et encore moins par l'apparence trompeuse de symétrie avec la quatrième mesure suivante.

a) E.d'Albert's edition has: 

but here it is a question of his own personal opinion, which is not justified by any of the original texts, and still less by the deceptive appearance of symmetry with the fourth bar that follows.

System 1: Treble and bass staves. Treble staff contains complex melodic lines with fingerings (e.g., 3 5 4, 1 3 2 4, 1 3 2 4, 1 3). Bass staff contains a lower register accompaniment. Dynamics include *fp* (legg.) and *sf*.

System 2: Treble and bass staves. Treble staff features a melodic line with a *poco allargando* marking. Bass staff has a rhythmic accompaniment. Dynamics include *sf*, *f*, *sf*, and *mf*. A *rall.* section is indicated by a dotted line, followed by a *molto* section.

System 3: Treble and bass staves. Treble staff has a melodic line with *a tempo* and *espress.* markings. Bass staff has a harmonic accompaniment. Dynamics include *p dolce*, *sf*, *p*, and *p(subito)*.

System 4: Treble and bass staves. Treble staff has a melodic line with *ritard.* and *a tempo (vivace)* markings. Bass staff has a rhythmic accompaniment with *1 C.* and *3 C.* markings. Dynamics include *espr.*, *p*, *pp*, and *cresc.*

System 5: Treble and bass staves. Treble staff has a melodic line with *ff* and *sf* dynamics. Bass staff has a rhythmic accompaniment with *ff* dynamics.

## INTRODUZIONE a)

Adagio molto  $\text{♩} = 60$ 

1 C. per tutta l'Introduzione  
pp (misterioso e senza espressione)

*(ten.)* *(ten.)*

cresc. sf p decresc. pp rinf.

c) sf sf p rinf. c) sf sf

a) Non è cosa a tutti nota che questa sonata comprendeva, in origine, un *andante* di notevole sviluppo (in *fa magg.*, a  $\frac{3}{8}$ , in forma di tema variato). Sembra, a quanto dice Ries, che gli amici di B. lo consigliassero a pubblicare separatamente questo pezzo, onde ridurre la sonata a dimensioni meno anormali per l'epoca. D'altronde questo *andante* era assai inferiore ai due altri tempi. Esso fu pubblicato dapprima sotto il titolo: *Andante favori*. Si trova, fra molte altre edizioni, nel terzo volume di quella Lebert-Cotta senza num. di op.

b) La seguente disposizione grafica renderà assai più intelligibile questo mirabile periodo:

a) On sait peu que cette sonate comprenait, à l'origine, un *andante de développement important* (en *fa maj.*, à  $\frac{3}{8}$ , en forme de thème varié). Il semble, à ce que dit Ries, que les amis de Beethoven lui aient conseillé de publier séparément ce morceau, afin de réduire la sonate à des proportions moins anormales pour l'époque. Cet *andante*, d'ailleurs, était très inférieur aux deux autres mouvements. Il fut publié d'abord sous le titre d'*Andante favori*. Entre autres éditions, on le trouve dans le troisième volume de celle de Lebert-Cotta, sans N<sup>o</sup> d'Op.

b) La disposition graphique suivante rendra beaucoup plus intelligible cette admirable période:

a) It is not generally known that this Sonata comprised, originally an *Andante* of importance (in *F major* in  $\frac{3}{8}$  time in the form of a theme with variations). It seems, from what Ries has said, that Beethoven's friends had advised him to publish this piece separately, in order to reduce the Sonata to proportions less abnormal for that epoch. This *Andante* was, besides, very inferior to the other two movements. It was first published under the title of the «Favorite Andante». Among other editions, it is to be found in the third volume of Lebert and Cotta's, without Opus number.

b) The following disposition, as regards the writing, will make this marvellous passage much more intelligible.

espressivo e cantabile

*(non espr.)*

pp

rinf. leg. sf pp ecc. etc.

c) Vedi prefazione.

c) Voir la préface.

c) See preface.

(la m.d. poco a poco più espressiva)

a) Il carattere espressivo della m.d., costringente imperiosamente l'esecutore ad accentuare e mantenere la nota inferiore di queste ottave, mi ha indotto a modificare lievemente la grafica originale, la quale era:

a) Le caractère expressif de la m.d., obligeant impérieusement l'exécutant à accentuer et à maintenir la note inférieure de cette octave, m'a induit à modifier légèrement la disposition graphique originale, qui était:

a) The expressive character of the right hand, which imperiously obliges the player to accentuate and sustain the lower note of this octave, has induced me to modify slightly the original disposition as regards the writing, which was:



## RONDO

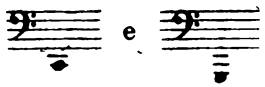
Allegretto moderato ♩ = 108-112

(n.b. la m.d. appena percettibile)

(n.b. la main droite à peine perceptible)

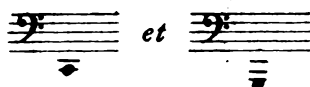
(n.b. the right hand scarcely perceptible)

a) Il pedale delle 40 prime battute è originale di Beethoven. E esso è stato soppresso da tutti i virtuosi-revisori (Bülow, Klindworth, d'Albert, ecc.) con gravissimo danno dell'equilibrio sonoro. I segni di Beethoven provano che egli subordinava, con ragione, la chiarezza delle armonie superiori al mantenimento dei bassi



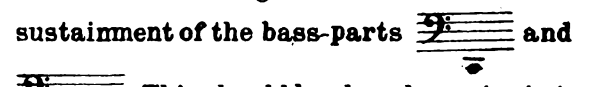
Si dovrà però suonare il più PPP possibile, sfiorando appena i tasti, per ottenere quella sonorità eterea e diafana che sentiva Beethoven. Strano caso, questo effetto di pedale che, immaginato nel 1804 da un genio audacissimo, doveva attendere più di un secolo per essere accolto e difeso dai musicisti della nostra generazione!

a) La pédale des 40 premières mesures est de Beethoven lui-même. Tous les virtuoses-revisors (Bülow, Klindworth, d'Albert etc.) l'ont supprimée au grand dommage de l'équilibre sonore. Les signes de Beethoven prouvaient qu'il subordonnait, avec raison, la clarté des harmonies supérieures à la tenue des basses



On devra pourtant jouer le plus PPP possible, effleurant à peine les touches, pour obtenir cette sonorité éthérée et diaphane, que sentait Beethoven. Etrange cas que celui de cet effet de pédale qui, imaginé en 1804, par un génie audacieux, devait attendre plus d'un siècle pour être accueilli et défendu par les musiciens de notre génération!

a) The pedal marked for the first 40 bars is by Beethoven himself. All the virtuoso revisors (Bülow, Klindworth, d'Albert etc.) have eliminated it to the great detriment of the tonal equilibrium. Beethoven's signs prove that he subordinated, with good reason, the clearness of the higher harmonies to the sustainment of the bass-parts



. This should be played, as pianissimo as possible, hardly touching the keys in order to obtain that ethereal and diaphanous sound that Beethoven felt. It is strange that this pedal-effect conceived in 1804 by a daring genius, should have to wait for more than a century in order to be accepted and defended by musicians of our generation!

*cresc. (poco) (sempre 1 C.)*

*sempre PPP e dolcissimo*

*P subito*

a) Tutte le prime edizioni avevano la seguente versione:

ecc.

Personalmente uso ed insegno questa melodia (adottata pure da E.d'Albert nella sua ottima edizione), perchè meno simmetrica e (sempre secondo me) più espressiva della tradizionale.

a) Toutes les premières éditions donnaient la version suivante:


etc.

Personnellement j'emploie et j'enseigne cette version (adoptée aussi par E.d'Albert dans son excellente édition) parce que moins symétrique et (selon moi) plus expressive que la traditionnelle.

a) All the first editions had the following

version etc.


Personally I employ and teach this version of the melody (adopted also by E. d'Albert in his excellent edition) because it is less symmetrical and (for me) more expressive than the traditional.

a) Credo assolutamente inutile di attribuire una qualsiasi precisa figurazione ritmica a questo trillo. Bisognerà preoccuparsi, anzitutto, di eseguirlo il più vigorosamente e rapidamente possibile; inoltre sarà bene di far sempre coincidere la nota inferiore  del trillo con ciascuna delle note della melodia (comprese le due prime), onde ottenere maggior energia nella parte della mano destra.

b) Bisogna tener presente, in questo difficile passo, che la melodia si trova sempre sulla seconda semicroma, cioè:




Si dovrà quindi accentuarla quanto basti per renderla facilmente afferrabile.


a) Je crois absolument inutile d'attribuer une figuration rythmique précise quelconque à ce trille. Il faudra se préoccuper, avant tout, de l'exécuter le plus rapidement possible, de plus il sera bon de toujours faire coïncider la note inférieure  du trille avec chacune des notes de la mélodie (y compris les deux premières), afin d'obtenir une plus grande énergie de la main droite.

b) Il faut avoir présent à l'esprit que, dans ce passage difficile, la mélodie se trouve toujours sur la seconde double croche, c'est à dire:



On devra donc l'accentuer suffisamment pour la rendre aisément saisissable.

a) I consider it absolutely useless to assign any precise rhythmical figure to this trill. Above all, it should be played as rapidly as possible. Moreover it will be well always to make the lower note  of the trill coincide with each of the notes of the melody (including the two first) in order to obtain greater energy in the right hand.

b) It is necessary to bear in mind, in this difficult passage, that the melody is always to be found on the second semi-quaver, thus:  One should, therefore, accentuate it sufficiently to make it easily discernible.

(senza affrettare)

ff marcatissimo sf (ten.)

This system contains the first two measures of the piece. The right hand features a complex rhythmic pattern with triplets and sixteenth notes, while the left hand plays a steady eighth-note accompaniment. Dynamic markings include *ff marcatissimo* and *sf* with a *(ten.)* marking.

sf (ten.)

This system contains measures 3 and 4. The right hand continues with intricate sixteenth-note passages, and the left hand maintains its accompaniment. Dynamic markings include *sf* and *(ten.)*.

sf sempre con sf tutta la forza sf sf sf pesante

This system contains measures 5 and 6. The right hand has a long melodic line with a slur. The left hand features a *pesante* (heavy) section. Dynamic markings include *sf* and *sempre con sf tutta la forza*.

sf sf sf sf

This system contains measures 7 and 8. The right hand has a melodic line with a slur and a sharp sign. The left hand continues with accompaniment. Dynamic markings include *sf*.

sf ff

This system contains measures 9 and 10. The right hand has a melodic line with a slur and a sharp sign. The left hand continues with accompaniment. Dynamic markings include *sf* and *ff*.

sf p ff sf p

This system contains measures 11 and 12. The right hand has a melodic line with a slur and a sharp sign. The left hand continues with accompaniment. Dynamic markings include *sf*, *p*, *ff*, *sf*, and *p*.

a) Manca qui, sull'originale, il *f*. Credo la migliore questa interpretazione:

a) Le *f* manque ici sur l'original. Cette interprétation me paraît la meilleure :

a) In the original the *f* here is missing. This interpretation seems to me the best:

*legatissimo*

*pp molto eguale e senza affrettare*

*cresc. (poco) (sempre 1 C.)*

*sempre ppp e dolcissimo*

a) Vedi prima volta.

a) Voir la première fois.

a) See first time.

*P subito*

*cresc. molto* ..... *ff* *staccatissimo*

(la melodia marcatissima)

*ff sempre*

(senza affrettare)

*sempre f e molto energico*

*senza pedale*

(non leg.)

a) Oppure:

b) Originale: . La disposizione grafica del manoscritto spiega come Beethoven abbia dimenticato il la, simmetrico di quello che trovasi otto battute oltre.

a) Ou bien:

b) Original: . La disposition graphique du manuscrit explique comment Beethoven ait pu oublier le la, symétrique à celui qui se trouve huit mesures plus loin.

a) Or else:

b) Original: . The disposition of the writing in the manuscript explains how Beethoven may have forgotten the A which is symmetrical with that to be found eight bars further on.

First system of musical notation, featuring a treble and bass clef. The bass line contains extensive fingering numbers (1-5) for a complex rhythmic pattern.

Second system of musical notation, continuing the piece with similar rhythmic complexity in the bass line.

*(non leg.)*  
*sempre con molta forza*

Third system of musical notation, marked with *(non leg.)* and *sempre con molta forza*. The treble clef part features intricate fingering (1-4) and slurs.

Fourth system of musical notation, featuring complex fingering in the treble clef and dynamic markings *ten.* and *sf* in the bass line.

*(sempre senza correre)*  
*(sempre forte)*

Fifth system of musical notation, marked with *(sempre senza correre)* and *(sempre forte)*. The bass line continues with complex rhythmic patterns and fingering.

*ten.*  
*sf*

Sixth system of musical notation, marked with *ten.* and *sf*. The bass line includes a bracketed section labeled 'a)'.

a) *Altra diteggiatura:*

a) *Autre doigté:*

a) *Another fingering:*

A short musical notation diagram showing a sequence of notes with corresponding fingering numbers: 1 2 1 3 1 3 1 2 1 3 1 3.



First system of musical notation. The right hand (treble clef) features a complex melodic line with numerous fingerings (1-4) and slurs. The left hand (bass clef) provides a harmonic accompaniment. Dynamics include *più forte* and *ten.* (tension).

Second system of musical notation. The right hand continues with intricate fingerings. Dynamics include *sf* (sforzando), *sempre più forte* (always getting stronger), *sf*, and *ff* (fortissimo).

Third system of musical notation. The right hand has several measures with rests, indicated by a 'V' and a vertical line. The left hand continues with a steady accompaniment. Dynamics include *sf*, *mf*, and *p* (piano).

Fourth system of musical notation. The right hand features chords and slurs. Dynamics include *sf*, *p*, *ff*, and *p*.

Fifth system of musical notation. The right hand includes a section labeled 'a)' with a *ff* dynamic. Dynamics include *ff*, *sf*, *p*, *decresc.* (decrescendo), and *pp* (pianissimo).

Oppure:  
 a) Ou bien.  
 Or else:

A small musical notation showing an alternative phrasing for the right hand, consisting of a few notes with slurs and dynamics.

*la m.d. ben tenuta e legata  
(meno piano)*

*molto espr. (un poco agitato)*

*sf*

*p subito*

*1 Ped. simile*

*sf*

*p*

*1 C.*

*pp e tranquillo*

*espressivo a)*

*sempre pp*

*a) Espressivo riguarda non solo la m.s.,  
cioè le due note tematiche:*

*da suonarsi queste con molta sensibilità  
durante tutto il loro bellissimo «sviluppo»,  
ma pure gli arpeggi della destra, i quali rac-  
chiudono, allo stato «latente», la melodia prin-  
cipale.*

*a) Espressivo regarde non seulement la  
m.g., c'est à dire les deux notes thématique:*

*etc. qu'il faut jouer avec beau-  
coup de sensibilité pendant tout leur admi-  
rable «développement», mais aussi les ar-  
pegges de la droite qui renferment, à l'état  
latent, la mélodie principale.*

*a) Espressivo refers not only to the left  
hand, i.e. the two thematic notes:*

*etc. which must be played with  
much feeling during the whole of their very  
beautiful «development», but also to the ar-  
peggi in the right hand, which contain, in a  
latent form, the principal melody.*

*sempre molto tranquillo.*

First system of musical notation. Treble clef staff contains a melodic line with fingerings (1, 2, 4, 4, 5) and slurs. Bass clef staff contains a supporting line with a dynamic marking of *pp* and the instruction *(sempre un poco espr.)*.

Second system of musical notation. Treble clef staff continues the melodic line with fingerings (2, 1, 2, 4, 5, 4, 1, 4). Bass clef staff has a dynamic marking of *(pp)*.

Third system of musical notation. Treble clef staff continues the melodic line with fingerings (5, 4, 1, 3, 2, 1, 3, 2, 1, 4). Bass clef staff has a dynamic marking of *(pp)* and the instruction *(sempre 1 C.)*.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble clef staff continues the melodic line with fingerings (5, 1, 2, 3, 2, 5, 4, 2, 5, 3, 2, 5, 4, 2, 1, 2, 1, 4, 5, 5, 3, 2, 5, 4, 2). Bass clef staff continues the supporting line.

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble clef staff contains a melodic line with fingerings (5, 3, 4, 5, 4, 2, 5, 3, 2, 5, 3, 5, 3, 2) and a dynamic marking of *3 C. f(poco)*. Bass clef staff contains a melodic line with fingerings (2, 1, 2, 4, 1, 2, 4, 1, 2, 1, 2, 3) and a dynamic marking of *1 C. pp misterioso*.

Sixth system of musical notation. Treble clef staff continues the melodic line with fingerings (5, 3, 2, 5, 4, 2). Bass clef staff continues the supporting line with a dynamic marking of *(senza cresc.)*.



*f subito*


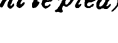
*decresc.* *p* *decresc.*

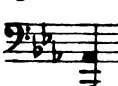
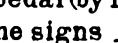
*pp* *sempre più pp e perdendosi*

*ten.* *ten.* *f subito 3 Corde* *ff (argamente)*

*(senza dim.)*

a) Sul pianoforti moderni è da temere che, usando la lunghissima tenuta di pedale segnata da Beethoven, il  venga talvolta a soverchiare un po' troppo il vero basso sol. In tal caso sarà bene di rinnovare leggermente il pedale (rialzando impercettibilmente il piede) ai segni .

a) Sur les pianos modernes il est à craindre que, en employant la longue tenue de pédale marquée par Beethoven, le  domine parfois la vraie basse qui est sol. Dans ce cas il sera bon de renouveler la pédale (en relevant imperceptiblement le pied) aux signes .

a) It is to be feared that on the modern pianoforte, in making use of the lengthy sustaining of the pedal, indicated by Beethoven, the  may overpower the real bass, G. In this case, it will be well gently to renew the pedal (by raising the foot imperceptibly) at the signs .

1 C.  
*pp subito*

*p subito*  
*cresc. molto...*  
3 C.

(*marcatiss.*) *sf*  
*ff*  
*staccatiss.*

*ff sempre*

*sempre f e molto energico*  
(*senza pedale*)

a) Vedi nota della prima volta, riguardante il melos del passo.

a) Voir la note de la première fois, concernant le melos du passage.

a) See the note on the first time concerning the «melos» of this passage.

*senza affrettare*  
*sempre più f*


*(simile)*  
*Pedale sempre simile*


*sf* *sf* *sf* *sf* *sf*

*sf* *sf* *sf* *sf* *sf*

a) Qui, e per le 3 battute e  $\frac{1}{2}$  seguenti, la melodia si trova invece sulla prima semicroma di ogni gruppo di sei.


b) La seguente lieve modificazione:


 riuscirebbe di grande vantaggio alla melodia.

c) I cinque primi *sf* debbono comprendere anche la nota seguente (2<sup>da</sup> ) che costituisce la melodia.

a) Ici, et pour les 3 mesures et  $\frac{1}{2}$  suivantes, la mélodie se retrouve au contraire sur la première double croche de chaque groupe de six.


b) La légère modification suivante:

 serait de grand avantage pour la mélodie.

c) Les cinq premiers *sf* doivent comprendre aussi la note suivante (2<sup>ème</sup> ) qui constitue la mélodie.

a) Here, and for the 3  $\frac{1}{2}$  bars following, the melody is found on the contrary, on the first semiquaver of each group of six.

b) The following slight modification:

 would be of great advantage for the melody.

4 3 4 3 4

*sf sf sf p*

(Pedale sempre due volte per ogni misura)

3 2 3 4 3 4

*ff sf sf p*

*senza stringere!*

*cresc.:*.....

*ff sf sf sf*

*decresc.*

1 C. *p*

*p*

*pp*

*ppp*

*m.d.*

*m.s.* 1 *m.s.* 1

*attacca subito il Prestissimo*

a) Le mani femminili troveranno forse più agevole questa diteggiatura:

a) Les mains féminines trouveront peut être plus aisé ce doigté:

a) Feminine hands will perhaps find this fingering easier:

1 2 3 4 5 1 2 3 4 5

1 2 3 4 5 1 2 3 4 5

a) Beethoven voleva che il pedale fosse mantenuto per le prime 8 battute e  $\frac{1}{2}$  del Prestissimo. Anche sul pianoforte odierno si può rispettare questa sua intenzione, a patto però: 1°) di suonare *pp* (una corda) subito dopo il primo *f*, in modo che ne risulti una sonorità assai confusa per cominciare; 2°) di sollevare adagio il pedale destro durante la linea ----, così da averlo completamente tolto al segno —.

b) Pedale di Beethoven.

a) Beethoven voulait que la pédale fût tenue pendant les 8 premières mesures et  $\frac{1}{2}$  du Prestissimo. On peut respecter son intention sur le piano moderne, à condition toutefois: 1°) de jouer *pp* (una corda) tout de suite après le premier *f*, de façon à obtenir une sonorité très confuse pour commencer; 2°) de soulever lentement la pédale droite pendant la ligne ----, pour l'enlever complètement au signe —.

b) Pédale de Beethoven.

a) Beethoven wished the pedal to be sustained for the first 8  $\frac{1}{2}$  bars of the Prestissimo. One can respect his intention on the modern pianoforte, on condition, however, (1) that one plays *pianissimo* (una corda) immediately after the first *f* in such manner as to obtain a very confused sound to begin with; (2) that one raises the right pedal slowly during the line ---- so as to raise it completely at the sign —.

b) Beethoven's pedalling.



First system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Treble staff contains a melodic line with triplets and slurs. Bass staff contains a bass line with triplets and slurs. Dynamic markings include *pp sempre* and *sf*. A circled 'a)' is placed below the bass staff.

Second system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Treble staff contains a melodic line with slurs and a dashed line indicating a specific phrasing. Bass staff contains a bass line with slurs. Dynamic markings include *sempre pp* and *ff subito*. A circled 'a)' is placed below the bass staff.

Third system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Treble staff contains a melodic line with slurs and triplets. Bass staff contains a bass line with slurs and triplets. Dynamic markings include *p*, *ff*, and *sf*. A circled 'a)' is placed below the bass staff.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Treble staff contains a melodic line with slurs and triplets. Bass staff contains a bass line with slurs and triplets. Dynamic markings include *ff*, *p*, and *pp*. A circled 'a)' is placed below the bass staff.

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Treble staff contains a melodic line with slurs and triplets. Bass staff contains a bass line with slurs and triplets. Dynamic markings include *pp*.

Sixth system of musical notation. Treble and bass staves. Treble staff contains a melodic line with a long slur. Bass staff contains a bass line with slurs and triplets. Dynamic markings include *ppp*.

a) Pedale di Beethoven.

a) Pédale de Beethoven.

a) Beethoven's pedalling.

Oppure  
Ou bien a)  
Or else

a) Non tutti i pianoforti odierni hanno tastiere che consentano il *glissé* pianissimo, nè tutte le mani vi sono atte. Nell'uno come nell'altro caso, è consigliabile la modificazione soprastante qui all'originale, analoga in gran parte a quella preconizzata da H. v. Bülow allo stesso scopo.

a) Le clavier de tous les pianos modernes ne permettent pas le *glissé* pianissimo, et toutes les mains ne peuvent le faire. Dans l'un et dans l'autre cas, il est conseillé de se servir de la modification ajoutée ici à l'original, analogue en grande partie à celle préconisée par H. von Bülow dans le même but.

a) Not all modern pianos have keyboards that admit of a *glissé* pianissimo, nor can all hands produce it. In one case as in the other the modification here added to the original is advisable, analogous in great measure to that recommended by H. von Bülow, with the same end in view.

(sempre la melodia un poco marcata)

a) Il manoscritto ha qui una nota autografa di Beethoven, ove egli suggeriva le due seguenti «facilità», per coloro che trovassero troppo difficile il trillo:

(questa è ineseguibile). Se anche tali espedienti non hanno più ragione di esistere per i teorici odierni, cionondimeno è interessante sapere che nella medesima «nota» l'autore dice «non essere necessario che il trillo sia molto rapido». Riguardo alla figurazione ritmica dei trilli, ripeto che nessuno dei sistemi escogitati dagli uni e dagli altri per misurare il trillo mi sembra raccomandabile. Bisogna soprattutto preoccuparsi di due cose: di suonare con dolcezza la melodia, e di trillare abbastanza rapidamente, ma senza durezza. Per ciò che concerne la nota di attacco dei vari trilli, credo che si debbano cominciare colla nota

superiore quelli del sol:

che i seguenti, cioè quelli del: , debbano invece venire iniziati colla nota principale, a scopo di maggior chiarezza; e

che infine i due ultimi: e ,

si debbano di nuovo attaccare colle note ornamentali, come d'altronde sono notati. Quanto sta qui scritto è dedotto da un accuratissimo studio della grafica originale del passo, grafica caratteristica e riprodotta poca fedelmente nelle varie edizioni.

b) Pedale di Beethoven.

a) Le manuscrit a ici une note autographe de Beethoven où il propose les deux «facilités» suivantes pour ceux qui trouvent trop difficile le trille:

(inexécutable). Si même la technique moderne ôte toute raison à de pareils expédients, il est intéressant de savoir que dans la même «note» l'auteur dit que le trille n'a pas besoin d'être rapide. Quant à la figuration rythmique du trille, je répète qu'aucun des systèmes proposés par les uns ou les autres pour le mesurer ne me semble recommandable. Il faut surtout se préoccuper de deux choses: de jouer avec douceur la mélodie, et de «triller» assez rapidement, mais sans dureté. Pour ce qui concerne la note d'attaque des différents trilles, je crois qu'il faut commencer par la note

supérieure celui du sol: ; que les suivants, c. à d. ceux des:

, doivent être commencés au contraire par la note principale, et qu'en

fin les deux derniers: et , doivent être attaqués de nouveau par la note ornamentale, comme ils sont d'ailleurs notés.

Tout ceci est déduit d'une étude des plus soignées de la disposition graphique originale du passage, disposition caractéristique et reproduite peu fidèlement dans les diverses éditions.

b) Pédale de Beethoven.

a) The manuscript has here an autograph note of Beethoven where he suggests the two following versions as easier for those who find the trill too difficult:

(impossible of execution). If such expedients have no «raison d'être» for modern technique, it is nevertheless interesting to know that in the same «note» the composer says that «the trill need not be taken too fast». As to the rhythmical form of the trill, I repeat that none of the systems proposed by one or the other for measuring the trill, seems to me to be recommendable. Above all, it is necessary to be careful of two things: to play the melody softly, and to «trill» sufficiently rapidly without making it hard. As to the note of attack of the different trills, I think that one should begin with

upper note that of G ; that the following i. e. those of

, should begin on the contrary, with the principle note; and that

lastly, the two last: and should again begin with the ornamental note as they are noted elsewhere.

All that is here written has been deduced from the most careful study of the original writing of the passage, which is characteristic and has not been faithfully reproduced in the various editions.

b) Beethoven's pedalling.

First system of musical notation. Treble clef with a key signature of one flat (B-flat). Bass clef with a key signature of one flat (B-flat). The piece begins with a piano (*pp*) dynamic. The right hand features a melodic line with a long slur over the first four measures. The left hand plays a rhythmic accompaniment of eighth notes.

Second system of musical notation. Treble clef with a key signature of one flat (B-flat). Bass clef with a key signature of one flat (B-flat). The piece continues with a piano (*pp*) dynamic and the instruction *sempre dolcissimo*. The right hand has a melodic line with a long slur. The left hand continues with eighth-note accompaniment.

Third system of musical notation. Treble clef with a key signature of one flat (B-flat). Bass clef with a key signature of one flat (B-flat). The piece continues with a piano (*pp*) dynamic. The right hand has a melodic line with a long slur. The left hand continues with eighth-note accompaniment.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble clef with a key signature of one flat (B-flat). Bass clef with a key signature of one flat (B-flat). The piece continues with a piano (*pp*) dynamic. The right hand has a melodic line with a long slur. The left hand continues with eighth-note accompaniment. The system ends with an *accel.* marking.

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble clef with a key signature of one flat (B-flat). Bass clef with a key signature of one flat (B-flat). The piece continues with a piano (*pp*) dynamic. The right hand has a melodic line with a long slur. The left hand continues with eighth-note accompaniment. The system ends with a *cresc. molto* marking and a measure labeled 'a)'. Below the bass staff, there is a section labeled '3 C.' with a treble clef and a 3/4 time signature.

a) Da eseguirsi in uno dei due seguenti modi:

a) A exécuter d'une des deux façons suivantes:

a) To be performed in one of the two manners following:

First alternative musical notation. Treble clef with a key signature of one flat (B-flat). Bass clef with a key signature of one flat (B-flat). The notation shows a sequence of notes with fingerings (5, 4, 3, 2, 1) and accents. The word *Oppure* is written above the staff, and *ecc. etc.* is written below.

Oppure  
Ou bien  
Or else

Second alternative musical notation. Treble clef with a key signature of one flat (B-flat). Bass clef with a key signature of one flat (B-flat). The notation shows a sequence of notes with fingerings (4, 2, 2, 4, 5) and accents.

*(Poco più animato ♩=176)*

First system of the musical score. The right hand features a melodic line with various ornaments and slurs, while the left hand provides a rhythmic accompaniment. Dynamics include *ff*, *sf*, and *p*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5.

Second system of the musical score. The right hand continues with a melodic line, and the left hand has a steady accompaniment. Dynamics include *p*, *(sempre piano)*, and *cresc.* Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5.

Third system of the musical score. The right hand has a melodic line with slurs, and the left hand has a rhythmic accompaniment. Dynamics include *f* and *ff (staccatissimo)*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5.

Fourth system of the musical score. The right hand has a melodic line with slurs, and the left hand has a rhythmic accompaniment. Dynamics include *pp* and *ff*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5.

Fifth system of the musical score. The right hand has a melodic line with slurs, and the left hand has a rhythmic accompaniment. Dynamics include *pp (senza ritardare)*, *ff*, and *f a)*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5.

a) È verosimile che questi *f* debbano intendersi come due *sf*. Tale confusione di segni non è rara nei manoscritti di Beethoven.

a) Il est vraisemblable que ces *f* soient plutôt deux *sf*. Une pareille confusion de signes n'est pas rare dans les manuscrits de Beethoven.

a) It is probable that these *f*'s should be rather two *sf*. Such a confusion of signs is not rare in the manuscripts of Beethoven.

# SONATA

Op. 54.

*Composta nel 1805,  
pubblicata in aprile 1806  
presso il "Bureau des arts  
et de l'industrie", di Lipsia.*

In tempo di Minuetto ♩ = 104-108

22.

Musical notation for the first system (measures 1-4). The right hand starts with a treble clef and a key signature of one flat. The left hand starts with a bass clef. The music is in 3/4 time. The first measure has a dynamic marking *p con grazia*. The second measure has a *(ten.)* marking. The third measure has a *(ten.)* marking. The fourth measure has a *(p)* marking. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5. The system ends with a repeat sign.

Musical notation for the second system (measures 5-8). The right hand continues with a treble clef. The left hand continues with a bass clef. The music is in 3/4 time. The fifth measure has a *(p)* marking. The sixth measure has a *(ten.)* marking. The seventh measure has a *(p)* marking. The eighth measure has a *(p)* marking. The system ends with a repeat sign.

Musical notation for the third system (measures 9-12). The right hand continues with a treble clef. The left hand continues with a bass clef. The music is in 3/4 time. The ninth measure has a *(p)* marking. The tenth measure has a *(ten.)* marking. The eleventh measure has a *(p)* marking. The twelfth measure has a *(p)* marking. The system ends with a repeat sign.

Musical notation for the fourth system (measures 13-16). The right hand continues with a treble clef. The left hand continues with a bass clef. The music is in 3/4 time. The thirteenth measure has a *cresc.* marking. The fourteenth measure has a *(p)* marking. The fifteenth measure has a *(p)* marking. The sixteenth measure has a *(p)* marking. The system ends with a repeat sign.

4321(a)

ped. come sopra

(p) cresc.

(senza affrett.) f

sempre f e stacc.

senza ped.

sempre stacc. e forte

sempre simile

sempre f

(sempre stacc.)

senza dim.

(a) L'edizione originale aveva questo "gruppetto-mordente" che si incontra pure in altri lavori di B.: nell'Op. 78, nella Sonata per Violoncello Op. 5, N.º 2 e nella Sonata per Violino Op. 12, N.º 1. Esso si dovrà eseguire così:



(più agevole):



(a) L'édition originale avait ici ce "gruppetto-mordant" qu'on rencontre aussi dans d'autres oeuvres de B.: dans l'Op. 78, dans la Sonate pour Violoncelle Op. 5, N.º 2, et dans la Sonate pour Violon Op. 12, N.º 1.

On doit l'exécuter ainsi:



ou bien (plus facile):



(a) The original edition had here this "turn-mordent" which is also to be met with in other works of Beethoven: - in Op. 28, in the Sonata for Violoncello, in the Sonata for Violin, Op. 12, N.º 1. It should be played thus:



or (easier) thus:



*e staccato* *f* *sem.*

*pre staccato* *sf*

*sempre simile* (a) *sf*

*sf* (senza dim.) *p subito*

*più p*

(a) Quasi tutte le edizioni antiche e moderne hanno questa versione erronea:  
 Presque toutes les éditions anciennes et modernes ont cette version erronée:  
 Nearly all the ancient and modern editions have this erroneous version:



1 Corda

decresc.

pp

cresc.

m.f.

m.s.

3 Corde

p

pp

p

p dolce

p

p

ped. come la prima volta

(p)

p

cresc.

sf

p



(sempre p)

(a)

(legg.)

(p) creso.

sf

p

sempre p

(a) Per agevolare il legato in questa difficilissima battuta, uso ed insegno da tempo la seguente versione:

*Pour faciliter le legato dans cette mesure si difficile, j'emploie et j'enseigne la version suivante:*

In order to facilitate the *legato* in this most difficult bar, I employ and teach the following version:

etc. etc.

First system of musical notation. The upper staff (treble clef) contains a complex melodic line with numerous fingerings (1-5) and slurs. The lower staff (bass clef) provides harmonic accompaniment with chords and single notes. The tempo marking *leggero* is centered between the staves.

Second system of musical notation. The upper staff continues the melodic line with slurs and fingerings. The lower staff features a more active accompaniment. A *cresc:* (crescendo) marking is placed above the lower staff.

Third system of musical notation. The upper staff shows a melodic line with slurs and fingerings. The lower staff has a rhythmic accompaniment with chords and slurs.

Fourth system of musical notation. The upper staff contains a melodic line with slurs and fingerings. The lower staff features a rhythmic accompaniment with chords and slurs.

Fifth system of musical notation. The upper staff includes a melodic line with slurs and fingerings, and a trill (*tr*) in the final measure. The lower staff has a rhythmic accompaniment with chords and slurs. A *fp* (fortissimo) marking is present.

Esempio ritmico  
Exemple rythmique  
Rhythmical example

*trm* *dim.* *rit. molto*..... *a tempo*

1 4 3 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 8

2 3 5 4 1

1 2 3 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 8

242  
*mezza voce*

*Adagio* *Tempo I.*

*p* *dolce assai*

5 3 5 5 2 1 2 4 2 1 4 4

1 1 1  
*(il basso molto p)*

4 3 5 3 4 1 2 4 5 4 5 4 3 5 4

2 1 4 4

*il basso marcato*

5 3 1 8 1 2 5 4 2 1 5 3 2 4 2 1 5 4 2 1 5 4 1

*cresc.* *ff*

Oppure:  
Ou bien:  
Or:

*decresc.* *pp* *dim.*

(a)

(a) Per questo segno vedi finale Op. 53 e prefazione.

(a) Pour ce signe voir le finale de l'Op. 53 et la préface.

(a) For this sign see the finale of Op. 53 and the preface.

Allegretto ♩ = 138

*p dolce*

*dolce*

*sfp*

*sfp*

*cresc.*

*p subito*

*sf*

*sf*

*cresc.*

*p subito cresc.*

*f dim:.....*

*p*

*tr (a)*

(a) Il trillo senza finale, cioè come lo scrisse l'autore.

(a) Le trille sans terminaison, c'est à dire comme l'écrivit l'auteur.

(a) The trill without an ending, as the composer wrote it.

First system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics include *p* and *sfp*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5. A slur covers the first two measures.

Second system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics include *p*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5. A slur covers the first two measures.

Third system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics include *p* and *creso.* Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5. A slur covers the first two measures.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics include *f* and *sf*. The instruction *marcato* is present. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5. A slur covers the first two measures.

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble clef, bass clef. Dynamics include *f* and *sf*. Fingerings are indicated with numbers 1-5. A slur covers the first two measures.

(a) *Altra diteggiatura:* *ecc.*  
 Questa ha la mia preferenza, ma è consigliabile soltanto agli esecutori avanzati.

(a) *Autre doigté:* *etc.*  
 Celui-ci a ma préférence, mais il n'est recommandable qu'aux exécutants avancés.

(a) *Another fingering:* *etc.*  
 This has my preference, but is recommended only to advanced players.

First system of musical notation, consisting of two staves. The upper staff begins with a treble clef and a key signature of one flat. It contains a melodic line with various ornaments and dynamics including *p*, *sf*, and *sfp*. The lower staff begins with a bass clef and contains a bass line with similar dynamics and fingerings.

Second system of musical notation, consisting of two staves. The upper staff continues the melodic line with dynamics *p* and *sfp*. The lower staff continues the bass line with dynamics *sfp*.

Third system of musical notation, consisting of two staves. The upper staff features a melodic line with dynamics *f* and *sf*. The lower staff features a bass line with dynamics *sf*.

Fourth system of musical notation, consisting of two staves. The upper staff includes a *cresc.* marking and dynamics *ff* and *p*. The lower staff includes dynamics *ff* and *p*.

Fifth system of musical notation, consisting of two staves. The upper staff includes dynamics *ff* and *p*. The lower staff includes dynamics *sf* and *sf*.

Sixth system of musical notation, consisting of two staves. The upper staff includes dynamics *sf* and *ff*. The lower staff includes dynamics *sf* and *ff*.



*fp* *espressivo*  
1 C.

*espress. sempre*

(sempre piano) (sempre senza affrett.)  
(p) (sempre 1 C.)  
(sempre espr.)

(sempre p)

*cresc.*  
(senza ped.)  
3 C.

*p* *f* *p*



*p subito*

*cresc.*

*sf*

*sf ff*

*p subito*

*espress.*

*(poco dim.)*

*pp*

1. 2.

3 C.

(a) Anche questo trillo dev'essere eseguito senza finale.

(a) Ce trille aussi doit être exécuté sans terminaison.

(a) This trill also should be played without an ending.

Più allegro ♩ = 160

(a) L'edizione di d'Albert ha questa battuta e la seguente, nella m.d., conformi all'edizione originale, la quale era testualmente:

almente: ecc.  
(++ mancavano le legature)

Però le battute seguenti, colle parti invertite, dimostrano esaurientemente l'errore primitivo. Perciò non ho creduto di adottare la versione di d'Albert.

(a) L'édition de d'Albert donne cette mesure et la suivante conformes à l'original pour la m.d.: textuellement ceci:

etc.  
(++ les liaisons manquaient)

Pourtant les mesures suivantes, avec les parties interverties, démontrent absolument l'erreur primitive. Aussi n'ai-je pas cru devoir adopter la version de d'Albert.

(a) E. d'Albert's edition gives this bar and the following to the right hand, in accordance with the original edition, which

was textually thus: etc.  
(++ the ties were missing)

However, the following bars, with the parts inverted, demonstrate the initial error. For this reason I have decided not to adopt d'Albert's version.

## SONATA

dedicata al Conte Francesco von Brunswick

Op. 57.

Composta nel 1803-04,  
 pubblicata in febbraio 1807  
 presso il "Bureau des arts  
 et de l'industrie" di Lipsia.

Allegro assai ♩. = 126  
 (sottovoce e misterioso)

23. *pp*

1 C.

*pp*

*(espr.)*

*poco ritard.* - 3 - - 4 - - - *a tempo*

*pp* *f subito*

3 Corde

(a) Tutte le ♯ (senza eccezione alcuna) precedenti i trilli di questo pezzo vanno eseguite in batture, cioè coincidendo esattamente coll'accordo sottostante. È ovvio insistere sull'indispensabilità espressiva di questa interpretazione, corroborata da mille ragioni storiche, estetiche e tecniche.

(a) Toutes les ♯ précédant les trilles de ce morceau (sans aucune exception) doivent être exécutées sur les temps, c'est à dire en coïncidant exactement avec l'accord correspondant. Il est inutile d'insister sur la nécessité expressive de cette interprétation, appuyée sur mille raisons historiques, esthétiques et techniques.

(a) All the ♯ preceding the trills of this piece (without any exception) must be played on the beat, that is to say, by coinciding exactly with the corresponding chord. It is unnecessary to insist on this interpretation, which the expression demands, and which is supported by a thousand considerations, historical, technical and aesthetic.

(a)

*con molta forza*

*sf*

(b)

*pp*  
1 C.

*ff marcatissimo*  
3 C.

*p*  
1 C.

*ff marcatissimo*

1 C.

*p*

*ff*

3 C.

*p*

1 C.

(agitato)

(a) Sono assai raccomandabili le seguenti modificazioni:

m.d.  
r.h. 4 5  
2 5 2  
m.s. (sopra)  
m.g. (au dessus)  
l.h. (above)

ecc.  
etc.

(a) Les modifications suivantes sont très recommandables:

oppure:  
ou bien:  
or else:

m.d.  
2 1 4 2 5 2  
m.s.

ecc.  
etc.

(b) Non si debbono marcare i quarti di questa battuta, nè delle analoghe quattro seguenti! Tale ingenuo accento nuocerebbe al grandioso disordine ritmico del periodo.

(b) Il ne faut pas marquer les temps de cette mesure, ni des mesures analogues qui suivent! Un accent aussi naïf nuirait au grandiose désordre rythmique de cette période.

(a) The following modifications are much to be recommended:

(b) Neither in this bar, nor in the similar bars following should the beats be marked. Such ingenuous accentuation would destroy the grand rhythmical disorder of this passage.

*sempre molto espress.*

(sempre 1 C.)

*sf* *p*

(sopra la m.d.)

*sf* *p* *dimin.*

*pp* (*poco allargando*)

*ten.*

(*tranquillo e nobile*)

(*Meno mosso*)  $\text{♩} = 108$  *a*) *ben legato*

(sempre 1 C.)

*dolce*

*cresc.* *p subito*

(a) E quasi superfluo ricordare che il secondo tema di questo "allegro" non può non venir suonato alquanto più lento del primo (vedi prefazione).

(a) Il est presque superflu de rappeler qu'il est impossible de ne pas jouer le second thème de cet allegro un peu plus lentement que le premier (voir la préface).

(a) It is almost superfluous to remind the student that it is impossible not to play the second theme of this *allegro* a little slower than the first (see preface).





The musical score consists of five systems of staves. The first system shows a treble and bass staff with a melodic line in the treble and a supporting line in the bass. Dynamics include *sf* and *sfp*. A marking *(a)* is present. The second system continues the piece with dynamics *p* and *sfp*. The third system features a *diminuendo* marking and a *4 G.* instruction. The fourth system is marked *(tranquillo)* and includes dynamics *pp* and *(meno pp)*. The fifth system shows further melodic and harmonic development with dynamics *pp* and *(meno pp)*.

(a) La versione originale di questa battuta era:

(a) La version originale de cette mesure était:

(a) The original version of this bar was:

The notation shows a single bar of music in the original manuscript. It features a dynamic marking of *sf* and the word *ecc. etc.* below the staff.

Però, dietro l'esempio di Klindworth, ho creduto doveroso di sostituirvi la presente modificazione che rende la battuta simmetrica colla sua ulteriore ripetizione in Fa min. Errore del manoscritto? oppure antichi scrupoli di ordine pianistico? Non so; ma nell'uno come nell'altro caso la rettificazione s'impone da sè.

Pourtant, suivant l'exemple de Klindworth, j'ai cru devoir y substituer la présente modification qui rend la mesure symétrique à sa répétition ultérieure en Fa min. Erreur du manuscrit? Antiques scrupules d'ordre pianistiques? Je ne sais; mais dans l'un ou l'autre cas la rectification s'impose.

Following the example of Klindworth, however, I have felt obliged to substitute the present modification here given, which makes the bar symmetrical with its final repetition in F minor. An error in the manuscript? Or scruples of a pianistic order of bygone days? I do not know; but in one case or the other the rectification justifies itself.

(b) Degna di nota la soppressione del classico ritornello di primo tempo, la quale si riscontra qui per la prima volta (ecettuate le due Sonate Op. 27, ove però il primo tempo non è di forma tradizionale). Ritroveremo ancora questa innovazione nelle Sonate Op. 90, 101, 109, 110.

(b) Il faut noter la suppression de la classique reprise de premier mouvement qui se rencontre ici pour la première fois (exception faite pour les deux Sonates Op. 27 dans lesquelles d'ailleurs le premier mouvement n'est pas de forme traditionnelle). Nous retrouverons cette innovation dans les Sonates Op. 90, 101, 109, 110.

(b) The suppression of the classical "repetition of the first movement" is worthy of note. It is here met with for the first time (with the exception of the two Sonatas Op. 27 in which, however, the first movement is not in the traditional form). We shall again come across this innovation in Sonatas Op. 90, 101, 109, 110.

First system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of two flats (B-flat, E-flat). The right hand features a melodic line with trills and slurs, including a trill marked 'tr' and a triplet of eighth notes. The left hand provides harmonic accompaniment with chords and single notes. Performance markings include '(sempre 1 C.)' and '(p)'. Fingering numbers are present throughout.



Second system of musical notation. Continuation of the piece. The right hand has a trill marked 'tr' and a triplet of eighth notes. The left hand has a dynamic marking of '(p)'. The system concludes with a dynamic marking of 'p' and a fermata over the final note.

Third system of musical notation. The right hand features a trill marked 'tr' and a triplet of eighth notes. The left hand has a dynamic marking of '(p)'. The system concludes with a dynamic marking of 'p' and a fermata over the final note. The instruction '3 C. (risoluto)' is written below the staff.



Fourth system of musical notation. The right hand has a dynamic marking of '(f)'. The left hand has a dynamic marking of '(f)'. The instruction 'simile' is written below the staff. The system concludes with a dynamic marking of '(f)'. The instruction 'f marcatis-' is written below the staff.

Fifth system of musical notation. The right hand has a dynamic marking of '(f)'. The left hand has a dynamic marking of '(f)'. The instruction 'non legato' is written below the staff. The system concludes with a dynamic marking of '(f)'. The instruction 'f marcatis-' is written below the staff.



Sixth system of musical notation. The right hand has a dynamic marking of '(f)'. The left hand has a dynamic marking of '(f)'. The instruction '(sempre forte e risoluto)' is written below the staff. The system concludes with a dynamic marking of '(f)'. The instruction 'f marcatis-' is written below the staff.

(a) È da osservarsi che il basso:  
 sembra racchiudere  
 allo stato latente il motivo: 

Questa osservazione può essere utile per il conseguimento della giusta espressione.

(a) Il est à remarquer que la basse:  
 parait renfermer à  
 l'état latent le motif: 

Cette observation peut être utile pour la recherche de la juste expression.

(a) It should be noticed that the bass:  
 seems to contain in its  
 latent form the motive: 

This observation may be helpful towards the discovery of the right expression.

*sempre molto espr.*

*p*

$\frac{4}{2}$  (sempre 1 C.)

*sf*

*p*

*dim.*

*(Calmando) molto espress.*

*pp*

*cresc.....*

3 C.

*(Meno mosso)*

*(nobilmente)*

*f*

*p dolce*

1 C.

*cresc.....*

3 C.

*f*

*(senza dim.) p subito*

*cresc.*

*stringendo*

*f*

*sempre più f*

12

*ff con tutta la forza*

(a)

*la parte inferiore sempre marcatissima*

Versione per la tastiera moderna:  
Version pour le clavier moderne:  
Version for the modern keyboard:

(a) Riesce assai vantaggioso, per l'intensità dinamica, di prendere la prima nota colla m.d., tenendola, beninteso, col pedale destro:

*m.d.*

*m.s.*

*ecc.*

(a) Il est très avantageux, pour l'intensité dynamique, de prendre la première note avec la m.d. (en la tenant, bien entendu, avec la pédale droite):

*m.d.*

*m.s.*

*eto.*

(a) It is of great advantage, for the dynamic intensity, to take the first note with the right hand (sustaining it, of course, with the right pedal):

*m.d.*

*m.s.*

*eto.*

*simile*

*simile*

(a) *ff* (*feroce*)

*ritornando....al....*

*sfp*

*dimin:.....*

*simile*

(a) Io uso e raccomando questa modifi-  
zione:

(a) J'emploie et je recommande cette mo-  
dification:

(a) I make use of, and recommend, this  
modification:

(*martellato*)

*ff* (*feroce*)

N.B. Non è indispensabile misurare rigidamente il tremolo, purchè lo si eseguisca molto denso e *ff*.  
N.B. Il n'est pas indispensable de mesurer rigoureusement le tremolo, pourvu qu'on l'exécute très serré et *ff*.  
N.B. It is not absolutely necessary to "measure" rigorously the tremolo, provided that it is played very rapidly and *ff*.

(22)

(*ritornando al tempo primo*)

*vfp*

*dimin:.....*

1 C.

*ecc. etc.*

I. Tempo

1 C.  
pp (tenebroso e confuso)

(sempre pp)  
simili

(a)  
(sf poco)

crescendo poco a poco

espress.  
(m.d.)

3 C.  
cresc. molto  
(molto marcato, quasi timpani)

(a) Questo sf è di Liszt. Mi sembra che non si possa farne a meno.

(a) Ce sf est de Liszt. Il me semble qu'on ne peut s'en passer.

(a) This sf is by Liszt. It seems to me that one cannot dispense with it.

*allargando* *(Grandioso)* (a)

(a) Vedi nota (b) nella seconda pagina.

(b) L' aspra, così espressiva dissonanza

*molto espress.* (sopra la m.s.)

(a) Voir la note (b) de la seconde page.


(b) L' âpre dissonance, si expressive

(a) See note (b) on the second page.

(b) The harsh dissonance, which is so expressive

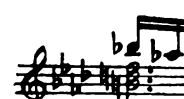
(a) Vedi nota (b) nella seconda pagina.

(b) L' aspra, così espressiva dissonanza

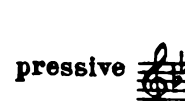
 , risultante qui dall' appoggiatura del trillo, basta da sola a giustificare quanto sta detto nella nota (a), alla prima pagina di questa Sonata.

(a) Voir la note (b) de la seconde page.

(b) L' âpre dissonance, si expressive

 , résultant ici de l' appoggiature du trille, suffit à justifier ce qui est dit dans la note (a) de la première page de cette Sonata.

(a) See note (b) on the second page.

(b) The harsh dissonance, which is so expressive  , resulting from the appoggiatura of the trill, is alone sufficient to justify what has been said in note (a) of the first page of this Sonata.



4 2 1 4 2 4 2 3 1 5 3 1 4 2 1 5 3 1

*sf* *p* *dim.*

5 (poco allargando)  
*ten.*

*pp*

*tranquillo e nobile*


(Meno mosso)  
(sempre 1 C.)  
*dolce e molto piano*

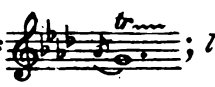
*cresc.* *P subito*

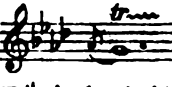
*espress.* *trm* *trm* *trm* *legatissimo*

*f* *sf* *m.d.* *pp sempre senza affrettare*  
(sempre 1 C.)

(a) *m.s.*

(a) Il manoscritto non porta qui l'appoggiatura. Trattasi visibilmente di una omissione. Bülow segna: ; a me sembra invece infinitamente preferibile il Fa #, perchè simmetrico della prima volta ed assai più nobile ed espressivo del La.

(a) Le manuscrit ne porte pas ici l'appoggiature. Il s'agit visiblement d'un oubli. Bülow indique: ; le Fa # au contraire me semble infiniment préférable, parce que symétrique de la première fois et beaucoup plus noble et plus expressif que le La.

(a) The manuscript does not contain here the appoggiatura. Obviously it is a question of omission. Bülow indicates: ; on the contrary to me the F# is infinitely preferable, because the symmetry of the "first time" is much more noble and expressive than the A.

senza cresc.

(di nuovo allegro assai)  
 marcatissimo


3 C.  
 f improvvisamente


simile  
 ff  
 sf


simile  
 ff  
 sf

sf

The musical score consists of six systems of piano music. The first system features a treble clef with a melody of eighth notes and a bass clef with chords, marked with dynamics *p* and *sfp*. The second system continues the melody and includes a section marked *diminuendo* with a measure labeled (a). The third system shows a treble clef with a rapid sixteenth-note passage and a bass clef with a simple accompaniment, marked *pp*. The fourth system features a treble clef with a similar sixteenth-note passage and a bass clef with a melodic line, with a measure marked 45. The fifth system continues the sixteenth-note passage in the treble and has a measure marked 15. The sixth system includes a *cresc...* marking and a section labeled 3 C. with a treble clef and a bass clef.

(a) Bülow modificò così l'ultimo quarto della battuta: . Però tale versione risulta assolutamente arbitraria, non conforme né al manoscritto autografo della Biblioteca del Conservatorio di Parigi, né alle prime edizioni.

(a) Bülow modifie ainsi le dernier temps de la mesure: . Cette version est absolument arbitraire, n'étant conforme ni au manuscrit autographe de la Bibliothèque du Conservatoire de Paris, ni aux premières éditions.

(a) Bülow thus modifies the last beat of the bar: . This version, however, is absolutely arbitrary, and is conformable neither to the autograph manuscript of the "Bibliothèque du Conservatoire de Paris" nor to the first.

(senza ritardare, ma tranquillo)

*p dolce*  
1 C.  
4

*cresc.*  
3 C.  
*f*

*sf*

*ff con molta forza*

*sempre ff*

The musical score is written for piano and consists of eight systems of staves. The first system begins with the instruction *p dolce* and a first fingering (1 C.). The second system includes a *cresc.* marking and a third fingering (3 C.), with dynamics ranging from *f* to *sf*. The third system continues with *sf* dynamics. The fourth system introduces *ff con molta forza*. The fifth system is marked *sempre ff*. The score features complex fingering, including slurs and accents, and is divided into measures by bar lines.

*simile*

*sempre più forte*

*simile*

*sempre simile*

Oppure:  
 Ou bien:  
 Or else:

*ff*

*con tutta la forza*

*ff* (*con tutta la forza*)

*ff*

*ff*

*rit.* ..... **Adagio**

(a) Questo — è assai enigmatico. Io sono ognor più convinto che l'intenzione di

Beethoven fosse questa:

e suggerisco agli altri questa mia idea, onde ciascuno possa usarne, se essa gli appare giusta.

(a) Ce — est très énigmatique. Je suis de plus en plus convaincu que l'intention

de Beethoven était:

et je suggère aux autres cette idée, pour que chacun puisse en profiter, si elle lui semble juste.

(a) This — is very puzzling. I am more and more of the conviction that Beetho-

ven's intention was this:

and I suggest this to others, so that each may draw advantage from it, if he thinks it justifiable.

Più allegro ♩ = 160

3 C. *ff*  
*(molto agitato)*  
*p*

*cresc.*  
*sf*

*sf*  
*sf sempre più f*

*sf*  
*martellato*  
*ff sf sf*

*sf*  
*sf*  
*sf*  
*sf*  
*simile*

(a) Mi sembra più drammatico, più impressionante di fare qui un *mf* (od anche *P*) subito, e crescere quindi le tre battute sino al *ff*.

(b) Più adatto per mani piccole:

(c) Idem:

(d) Da Bülow:

(a) Il me semble plus dramatique, plus impressionnant, de faire ici un *mf* (ou même *P*) subito, et d'augmenter ensuite les trois mesures suivantes jusqu'au *ff*.

(b) Pour les petites mains:

(c) Idem:

(d) D'après Bülow:

(a) It seems to me more dramatic and more expressive to make here a *mf* (or even a *P*) subito and in the three following bars to make a *crescendo* up to *ff*.

(b) Better adapted for small hands:

(c) Idem:

(d) After Bülow:



## Andante con moto ♩ = 100

*p e dolce sempre legato*

*(ten.)*

*sfp*

*ten.*

*Tutto l'Andante 1 Corda*

*espress.*

*Più agevole Plus facile Easier*

*(sempre p)*

*espress.*

*p*

**Var. I.**  
*(la m.d. senza espressione)*

*(ten.)*

*p b) legatissimo e con espressione*

*senza pedale*

**1.**

**2.**

*p cresc.*

*ten.*

*espr.*

*ten.*



**1.**

**2.**



*f*

*ten.*



*ten.*

a) Si abbia cura di eseguire colla massima precisione ritmica questa  e di non trasformarla, come troppo sovente accade, in una 

b) Si noti bene che Beethoven non segnò nea sun punto sopra alcuna nota della m.d. durante tutta la prima variazione. Niente «staccato», dunque, ma invece una rigida osservanza dei valori scritti

a) Il faut avoir soin d'exécuter cette  avec la plus grande précision rythmique et de ne pas la transformer en une , comme il arrive trop souvent.

b) A noter que Beethoven n'a marqué aucun point sur aucune note de la m.d. pendant toute la première variation. Pas de «staccato» donc, mais au contraire une observation rigoureuse des valeurs écrites.

a) One should take to play this  with the greatest rhythmical precision and not transform it into a  as too often happens.

b) It should be observed that Beethoven has put no dot on any note in the right hand during the whole of the first variation. No «staccato» therefore, but on the contrary a rigorous observation of the right value of the written notes.

Var. II. (sempre l'istesso tempo)

*P legatissimo* *sf* *p*

1. 2. *sf* *p*

1. 2. *sf* *p* *sf (poco)* *sf adom.*  
*piano e molto leggiero*  
*senza pedale*

*sf* *f (non molto)*

*sf (sempre sf poco)* *f*

a) La raccomandazione bülowiana, di suonare cioè nel seguente modo la m.d. della

2<sup>a</sup> variazione:

è resa superflua dall'uso odierno del pedale.

b) La legatura dei la figura omessa, per visibile errore, sull'autografo.

a) La recommandation de Bülow de jouer de la façon suivante la m.d. dans la 2<sup>ème</sup>

variation:

est rendue superflue par l'usage moderne de la pédale.

b) La liaison des la est omise, visiblement par erreur, dans le manuscrit autographe.

a) Bülow's recommendation to play in the following manner the right hand in the 2<sup>nd</sup>

variation:

is reduced superfluous by the modern employment of the pedal.

b) The tie binding the two A's is omitted, obviously by mistake, in the autograph.

System 1: Treble and bass staves. Treble staff has a melodic line with many slurs and fingering numbers (1-5). Bass staff has chords and some melodic fragments. Dynamics include *(p)* and *sf*.

System 2: Treble and bass staves. Treble staff continues the melodic line. Bass staff has chords. Dynamics include *(p)* and *sf*.

System 3: Treble and bass staves. Treble staff has a melodic line with slurs and fingering. Bass staff has chords and some melodic fragments. Dynamics include *(p)* and *sf*.

System 4: Treble and bass staves. Treble staff has a melodic line with slurs and fingering. Bass staff has chords and some melodic fragments. Dynamics include *sf* and *cresc.*

System 5: Treble and bass staves. Treble staff has a melodic line with slurs and fingering. Bass staff has chords and some melodic fragments. Dynamics include *(ten.)*, *ff*, *sf*, and *dolce*.

a) Modificazione che uso da parecchi anni:

a) Modification que j'emploie depuis plusieurs années:

a) A modification that I use since a number of years:

System 6: Treble and bass staves. Treble staff has a melodic line with slurs and fingering. Bass staff has chords and some melodic fragments. Dynamics include *sf* and *ecc. etc.*

First system of musical notation. Treble clef with a key signature of two flats. The right hand contains a complex arpeggiated figure with numerous fingerings (e.g., 2 3 2 5 2 3 1 5 1 2 1 3 1 1 5 2 3 2 2 2 1 3 4 3 1 3 4 3). The left hand has a bass line with dynamics (p), sf, and (ten.).

Second system of musical notation. Treble clef. The right hand continues the arpeggiated figure with fingerings (e.g., 4 1 2 1 5 1 2 1 5 1 2 1 4 1 2 1 3 1 5 1 2 1 4 1 2 1 4 1 2 1). The left hand has dynamics (sf), (ten.), and sf. A *cresc.* marking is present.

Third system of musical notation. Treble clef. The right hand has dynamics *ff* and *dim.*. The left hand has dynamics (sf) and *p dolce*. A *(Tempo I°)* marking is present. The right hand ends with *(espressivo, quasi violoncello)*.

Fourth system of musical notation. Treble clef. The right hand has dynamics *sfp* and *espress.*. The left hand has dynamics (sf) and *(sempre p)*. A *(espressivo)* marking is present.

Oppure:  
Ou bien:  
Or else:

Fifth system of musical notation. Treble clef. The right hand has dynamics *espress.*, *sf*, *p*, and *pp misterioso*. The left hand has dynamics *sf* and *pp*. A *3 C.* marking is present. The system ends with *attaca l'Allegro*.

System 6a: Treble clef, *(rapidissimo)*, *m.s.*, *a)*, *ecc.*, *Il mano.*

scritto porta l'indicazione «secco» per questo secondo arpeggio. Ciò significa che Beethoven lo esigeva strappato (oltreché ff). La presente modificazione permetterà un accento più violento.

System 6b: Treble clef, *(rapidissima)*, *m.g.*, *a)*, *etc.*, *Le manu.*

scrit porte l'indication «secco» pour ce second arpegge. Cela signifie que Beethoven le voulait arraché (oultre que ff). La présente modification permettra un accent plus violent.

System 6c: Treble clef, *(rapidissimo)*, *l.h.*, *a)*, *etc.*, *The ma.*

nuscript has the indication «secco» for this second arpeggio. This signifies that Beethoven wished the chord to be broken off (apart from ff). The modification here given will permit of a more violent accent.

Allegro ma non troppo ♩ = 138-144

345 345 simile  
 ff marcatissimo  
 p  
 543 543 simile

cresc.....

1 4 3 2 1 4 3 2 simile  
 a)..... f  
 1 2 3 4 1 2 3 4 simile  
 2 1 2 3 2 1 2 3 simile

dim:..... pp sottovoce  
 1 G.  
 5

a) La seguente modificazione dinamica (dovuta a Bülow) è oggi indiscussa ed accettata anche dagli spiriti più conservatori:

a) La suivante modification dynamique (due à Bülow) est aujourd'hui indiscutée et acceptée par les esprits les plus conservateurs:

a) The following dynamic modification (due to Bülow) is now-adays undisputed and accepted by the most conservative minds:

f ff dim. pp ecc. etc.

a) Si può ottenere un'espressività più intensa, più lamentosa, legando la nota bas-

sa, cioè: 1. 2.

N.B. in questo secondo caso, la modificazio-  
ne non deve alterare nell'esecutore il con-  
cetto ideale della figurazione melodica del-  
la seconda parte: il sol continua a risolver-  
si sul fa. La legatura inferiore è una modi-  
ficazione di ordine puramente pianistico.

a) On peut obtenir une expression plus in-  
tense, plus plaintive, en liant la note basse

ainsi: 1. 2.

N.B. dans ce second cas, la modification ne doit  
pas altérer chez l'exécutant la conception i-  
déale de la figuración mélodique de la se-  
conde partie: le sol continue à se résoudre  
sur le fa. La liaison inférieure est une mo-  
dification d'ordre purement pianistique.

a) A more intense and plaintive expression  
may be obtained by on the bass-note, thus:

etc.

N.B. in this second example, the modifica-  
tion should not alter for the player the ideal  
conception of the melodic figuración of the se-  
cond part; the G is still to be resolved  
on the F. The connection below is a modifica-  
tion of a purely pianistico order.

*(sempre espress.)*

*(cresc.)*

*sf*

*sf*

*(forte)*


*(con molta forza e senza correre!)*

*a)*


*sfp*

*a)* La vera melodia, cioè: 

si trova durante otto battute alla m.d. Spetta dunque all'esecutore intelligente di saperla far risaltare in mezzo alle varie figurezioni, marcandola alquanto, e mantenendo la m.s. in una dinamica «accompagnante».

*a)* La vraie mélodie: 

se trouve pendant 8 mesures à la m.d. L'exécutant intelligent devra donc savoir la faire ressortir au milieu des différents dessins, en la marquant légèrement et maintenant à la m.g. une dynamique d'accompagnement.

*a)* The real melody: 

appears for 8 bars in the right hand. The intelligent player, therefore, should know how to make it stand out from among the various figures, marking it slightly and maintaining in the left hand the dynamic force of «*accompagnement*».

First system of musical notation. Treble clef, key signature of three flats (B-flat, E-flat, A-flat), 3/4 time signature. The right hand features intricate sixteenth-note passages with various fingering numbers (1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 8, 2, 1, 8, 2, 2, 8, 2, 2, 1, 8, 2, 1, 8, 2, 1, 3, 2, 1, 3, 2). The left hand has a simple accompaniment. Dynamics include *sfp* (sforzando piano) and *p* (piano).

Second system of musical notation. Continues the piece. Dynamics include *f* (forte), *p* (piano), and *espress. e marcato* (expressive and marked). The right hand continues with sixteenth-note patterns, while the left hand provides harmonic support.

Third system of musical notation. Dynamics include *sfp* (sforzando piano). The right hand continues with sixteenth-note passages, and the left hand has a steady accompaniment.

Fourth system of musical notation. Dynamics include *f* (forte), *molto espress.* (molto expressive), and *f subito e risoluto* (forte suddenly and resolute). The right hand features a more active melodic line, and the left hand has a walking bass line.

Fifth system of musical notation. Dynamics include *sf* (sforzando), *a)* (accents), and *f* (forte). The right hand has a melodic line with accents, and the left hand has a rhythmic accompaniment.

a) Il secondo accordo non *sf* (sebbene forte).  
Idem per tutti i casi analoghi che seguono.

a) Le second accord non *sf* (bien que fort).  
Idem pour tous les cas analogues qui suivent.

a) The second chord not *sf* (although forte).  
The same for all the similar cases that follow.



(ten.) *sf* (ten.) *sf*

*sf* *sf* *ff*

*pp* (sottovoce) *cresc.:.....*

1 Corda 3 Corde

*sf* *sf* (*f*) *p* *espress.*

a) Si osservi il  $\sharp$  del la, il quale era invece  $\flat$  due e sei battute prima nella stessa scala.

a) A remarquer le  $\sharp$  du la, qui était au contraire  $\flat$  deux et six mesures avant dans la même gamme.

a) Notice the  $\sharp$  of the A, which was on the contrary  $\flat$  two and six bars before and in the same scale.

*a)* L'interpretazione di questo passo è difficilissima. Raccomando particolarmente di non esagerare gli sforzati. Mai si deve perdere di vista il carattere espressivo, appassionato, ma cantabile soprattutto, dell'intero frammento, tanto mirabile per la sua dolorosa «umanità».

*a)* L'interprétation de ce passage est très difficile. Je recommande particulièrement de ne pas exagérer les «sforzati». Jamais il ne faut perdre de vue le caractère expressif, passionné, mais surtout cantabile du fragment tout entier, si admirable pour sa douloureuse «humanité».

*a)* The interpretation of this passage is very difficult. I particularly recommend that the *sforzati* be not exaggerated. One should never lose sight of the expressive, passionate, but above all *cantabile* character of the whole fragment, so admirable for its sorrowful «humanity».

*f* *sf* *sf* *più forte*

1 4 3 1 2 2 1 2 4 1 2 2 1 2 4 3 5 8 1 4 3 1 2

Oppure  
Ou bien  
Or else.

*m.d.*  
*m.s.*

*ff* *ff* *p*

2 1 2 4 1 3 1 3 2 1 3 1 2 1 3 1 2 1 3 1 2 1 3

*f* *mf*

1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2

*ff* (con impeto)

8

*ff* *p*

1 1

(la nota bassa sempre un poco marcata)

dim.

1 C.  
sempre *pp*  
(molto egualmente)

*pp*

*pp* (sottovoce)  
(sempre 1 C.)  
a)

*sf* *pp*

a) Questi due *do* sono legati, sull'autografo di Parigi. La ripetizione che hanno tutte quante le edizioni è quindi erronea.

a) Ces deux *ut* sont liés, sur le manuscrit autographe de Paris. La répétition que donnent toutes les éditions est donc erronée.

a) These two *C*'s are tied, in the autograph manuscript of Paris. The repetition given by all other editions is therefore erroneous.

*(molto espressivo quasi singhiozzando)*

Musical score system 1, bass clef. Dynamics: *(p)*, *mp*. Includes a section marked *3 C.* with fingerings 2, 1, 2, 1, 2, 1, 2, 1, 2, 1, 2, 1, 2, 1, 2, 1.

Musical score system 2, treble and bass clefs. Dynamics: *mf*, *rit.*, *a tempo (la m.d. pp)*, *p b)*. Includes a section marked *1 C.* with fingerings 4, 1, 2, 4, 1, 2, 4, 2, 1, 3, 2, 1, 3, 1, 2, 1.

*espress. e dolente*  
*Pedale come la prima volta*

Musical score system 3, treble and bass clefs. Dynamics: *(pp)*, *(espr.)*, *sf*.

Musical score system 4, treble and bass clefs. Dynamics: *(p)*, *(espr.)*, *sf*.

Musical score system 5, treble and bass clefs. Dynamics: *molto espress.*, *sf*. Includes a section marked *3 C.* with fingerings 2, 1, 2, 1, 2, 1, 2, 1, 2, 1, 2, 1, 2, 1.

Oppure (più agevole):  
a) Ou bien (plus facile):  
Or else (easier):

*ecc.*  
*etc.*

b) Risulta più impressionante di abbassare l'intensità sonora al quasi pianissimo, a partire da (a) e per 14 battute, risalendo quindi all'energia dell'altra volta.

b) Il est plus impressionnant de diminuer l'intensité sonore au quasi pianissimo, à partir de (a) et pendant 14 mesures, puis de retourner à l'énergie précédente.

b) A more expressive effect is obtained by dominating the intensity of sound to «quasi pianissimo» from (a) and for 14 bars, afterwards returning to the energetic character of the previous passage.

c) Vedi nota precedente.

c) Voir note précédente.

c) See preceding note.

(cresc.)

*f*

*sf*

(forte)

(con molta forza)

a)

(sempre molto forte)

a) Tutte le vecchie edizioni (ed anche certe moderne, informate al principio di adottare senza discussione gli errori più celebri dei manoscritti e delle prime pubblicazioni) hanno qui la seguente versione:

a) Toutes les vieilles éditions (et aussi quelques modernes, imbues du principe d'accepter sans discussion les erreurs les plus notoires des manuscrits et des premières éditions) ont ici la version suivante:

a) All the old editions (and also certain modern ones founded on the principle of adopting without discussion the most notable errors of the manuscript and of the first editions) have here the following version:

ecc.  
etc.

Il manoscritto svela subito la causa dello sbaglio. Disposizione dell'autografo:

(idem per le 4 battute seguenti)

Evidentemente il segno Z si riferiva soltanto al tremolo; ma i primi incisori lo interpretarono alla lettera. Donde quella bizzarra ed illogica versione che ogni revisore rispettoso e perspicace avrebbe dovuto correggere, come lo fece Bülow.

Le manuscrit révèle tout de suite la cause de l'erreur. Disposition de l'autographe:

(idem pour les 4 mesures suivantes)

Evidemment le signe Z se référait seulement au trémolo; mais les premiers graveurs l'interprétèrent à la lettre. D'où cette version bizarre et illogique que tout reviseur respectueux et perspicace eût dû corriger, comme le fit Bülow.

The manuscript shows at once the cause of the error. The actual writing in the autograph manuscript is:

(idem for the 4 succeeding bars)

Evidently the sign Z referred to the tremolo alone, but the first engravers interpreted it literally. Hence this bizarre and illogical version which every respectful and clear-sighted revisor should have corrected as Bülow has done.

The musical score consists of five systems of staves. The first system includes a treble and bass staff with complex fingerings (e.g., 4 3 2 1, 1 2 3 2, 2 3 2, 2 3 2) and dynamic markings *sfp*. The second system continues with similar patterns and includes a *(f)* marking. The third system features a *(p)* marking in the treble and *(espr.)* in the bass, with *sfp* markings. The fourth system includes a *(risoluto)* marking and a *f subito* dynamic. The fifth system concludes with various fingerings and a *sf* marking.

a) b) Vedi nota della prima volta.

c) Stando in assoluta simmetria col periodo analogo in *do* minore (alcune pagine prima), questo *re* dovrebbe essere *b*, cioè che sarebbe anche più beethoveniano.

a) b) Voir note de la première fois.

c) Etant absolument symétrique à la phrase analogue en *ut* mineur (quelques pages plus haut), ce *ré* devrait être *b*, ce qui est aussi plus beethovenien.

a) b) See note of the first time.

c) Being absolutely symmetrical with the similar phrase in C minor (some pages earlier), this D ought to be *b* which would also be more in accord with the spirit of Beethoven.

(ten.) *sf* *(ten.) sf* *a)* 1 2 3 4 *sf*


*sempre più Allegro* *sempre più f* *sf*


*Presto*  $\text{♩} = 92-96$  *ff sf p (staccatissimo)*

1. 2. *ff sf p*


1. 2. (*con moltiss. energia*) *f sf*


a) Ho soppresso qui un «ritornello» veramente ingiustificabile, e del quale già dimostraron la assoluta inutilità Liszt e Bülow.

b) Le mani di scarsa estensibilità potranno sopprimere una nota:  *Idem* negli accordi ulteriori.


c) Bülow ha così modificato questa battuta: . Questa disposizione è assai più agevole.


a) J'ai supprimé ici une «reprise» absolument injustifiable et dont Liszt et Bülow avaient déjà démontré l'inutilité complète.

b) Les mains de peu d'extension pourront supprimer une note:  *Idem pour les accords ultérieurs.*

c) Bülow a modifié ainsi cette mesure: . Cette disposition est beaucoup plus facile.

a) I have omitted here a «repetition» which is absolutely unjustifiable and of which Liszt and Bülow had already demonstrated the complete uselessness.

b) Hands of small stretch may omit a note:  *Idem for the chords that follow.*

Bülow has thus modified this bar: . This redistribution is much easier.



First system of musical notation. The right hand (treble clef) features a melodic line with fingerings 1 4 3, 1 2 3 1, 4 1 4, 1 4 3, and 1. The left hand (bass clef) has a bass line with slurs and dynamic markings *sf*.

Second system of musical notation. The right hand continues with fingerings 1 4 3, 1 2 3 4, 5 4 3 2, 1 2 3 4, 5 4 2 3, 5, 1 2 4, 3 4 3. The left hand includes the instruction *più f* and dynamic markings *sf*.

Third system of musical notation. The right hand has fingerings 1 4 3, 1, 4 4 3, 1 4 3, 1, 2 1 4, 3. The left hand features dynamic markings *sf*.

Fourth system of musical notation. The right hand includes the instruction *senza affrettare!* and fingerings 1 4 3, 1 4 3, 5, 5 4 3, 5 3. The left hand has dynamic markings *sf* and *ff*.

Fifth system of musical notation. The right hand has fingerings 1 2 3 5 3 2 1, 5 4 2 5 3, 1 2 3 5 3 2 1, 5 1 2 5 3. The left hand includes the instruction *marcatissimo (quasi tromba)* and dynamic markings *sf*.

8

*sf*

*cresc.:.....*

First system of musical notation with treble and bass staves. It features a descending melodic line in the right hand with fingerings 1, 2, 3, 5, 3, 1, 5, 3, 1, 3, 2, 1. The left hand provides a rhythmic accompaniment. Dynamics include *sf* and *cresc.:.....*.

8

*simile*

*sf* *sf* *sf* *fff (con tutta forza)*

*(quasi timpani)*

Second system of musical notation. The right hand continues the descending line with fingerings 5, 3, 5, 4. The left hand has a more active accompaniment. Dynamics include *sf* and *fff (con tutta forza)*. The instruction *(quasi timpani)* is written below the system.

8

Third system of musical notation, continuing the piece with similar melodic and accompaniment patterns.

*fff (secco)* *fff (secco)* *fff (secco)*

Fourth system of musical notation, featuring a more rhythmic and percussive texture. Dynamics are marked *fff (secco)*.

a) È mio convincimento formale (risultante da molte e-credo- ponderate ragioni) che il tratto discendente dovesse cominciare, nell'intenzione dell'autore, dal fa acuto, e che solo l'eseguità della tastiera allora in uso l'abbia costretto a cominciare lo invece dal do. In base a questo, da parecchi anni suono così la discesa finale:

a) C'est ma conviction formelle (résultant de raisons nombreuses et - je crois - très fondées) que le trait descendant devrait commencer, dans l'intention de l'auteur, sur le fa aigu, et que seule l'exiguité du clavier alors en usage l'ait obligé à le commencer sur l'ut. C'est pourquoi je joue ainsi, depuis plusieurs années, la descente finale:

a) It is my firm conviction (the result of many, and I believe, well-pondered reasons) that it was the composer's intention for the descending passage to begin on the high F, and that the limitations of the keyboard, then in use, alone obliged him to make it begin on the C. For this reason I have, for several years, played the final descending passage thus:

8

*sf* *sf* *sf* *fff (con tutta forza)*

*ecc. etc.*

Fifth system of musical notation, showing the final descending passage. Dynamics include *sf* and *fff (con tutta forza)*. The system ends with *ecc. etc.*